Scientific Government
and Self-government

Volume 5 of the series

Discovering Infinity

A science discovery series
by Rolf A. F. Witzsche
Our bread comes not from the sky, 
nor does it come from the Earth. 
It is the product of the human mind, 
drawn from the discovery and application of universal principles, 
our infinite dimension.

The book is Volume 5, of the research series, Discovering Infinity. It explores the above kind of civilization-shaping questions in research based on Mary Baker Eddy’s pedagogical structure for scientific and spiritual development that was pioneered by her in the late-1800s. The structure has been previously presented in Volume 3A: Universal Divine Science: Spiritual Pedagogicals, of the series, Discovering Infinity. The advanced research in this book explores the application of Mary Baker Eddy’s pedagogical structure to the scientific government and self-government of society, applied as a structure for the development and the protection of civilization. The series Discovering Infinity was created over 15 years with a background in works of Mary Baker Eddy and Lyndon H. LaRouche.

The research series, Discovering Infinity, was originally created over the span of two decades, beginning in the late 1980s, and was updated periodically. The series is structured as two sets of three volumes, with each set corresponding to the three-step sequence of Hell, Purgatory, and Paradise that we find in the poetic trilogy the Divine Comedy by Dante Alighieri created in the early 1300s. The first set of three volumes of the series Discovering Infinity represents the view of Dante’s “pilgrim,” while the second set represents the view of his “guide.” In some cases a volume of this series is made up of several distinct books. For more details, see the appendix: About the research series, Discovering Infinity.

In parallel with the research series Discovering Infinity a series of twelve novels with the summary title, The lodging for the Rose, was created. The platform of the novel was deemed necessary for this different venue of exploration since the real dimension of love tends to become lost on any kind of theoretical platform, rather than be born out as a light to uplift civilization from the grassroots level up. The individual titles of the series of novels are shown in the appendix: More works by the author. The series The Lodging for the Rose has two individual novels leading into it as a kind of preface that is gently opening the portal to the Principle of Universal Love, which is the main theme of the series of twelve novels, The Lodging for the Rose. The Principle of Universal Love is the thread that ties both series together.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Contents</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Foreword: - Platform for Freedom</strong></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Nation is Secure.</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The unity of Science and public policy</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Third Dimension of Spirit - The Development of Science</strong></td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The U.N. structure for global domination</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Global Development Structure</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The benefit of working with orderly organized structures for discovery</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Oligarchy versus God</strong></td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man as divine image, versus, the 'little' man.</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Scientific government versus Democratic government</strong></td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Between &quot;MAN,&quot; and &quot;The little man.&quot;</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The element labeled &quot;IN!&quot;</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A definition of anarchy</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Scientific Christianity: A platform for the sovereign nation-state</strong></td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Money as a transitional structure</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Universal bankruptcy.</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Financial structures based of pseudo-scientific lies.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Healing systems, versus conservatism</strong></td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exploring the structure of Conservatism</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The &quot;carrying capacity&quot; hoax - plagiarism of Giammaria Ortes (1790).</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The ^free^ trade of financial derivatives.</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The structure of organized international terrorism</strong></td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The support structure for terrorism:</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The world-financial system as a structure for terrorism</strong></td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The nation-state support structure</strong></td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The age old confrontation: Republican development versus oligarchic anarchy</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The nature of money.</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Unity of the Truth: The Science Against Political Apathy</strong></td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The nature of conspiracies.</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A case for extremism.</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The connection between the nation-state and physical health</strong></td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The infinity factor, a vital component for freedom</strong></td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The seven synonyms for God: Gates for redemption</strong></td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Threat number 1. The disintegration of the world-financial system.</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Threat 2. The disintegration of the monarchy.</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix: E - defining the nature of the rows - science vs. ADAM ................................. 138

More works by the Author ............................................................................................................ 139
List of novels - focused on universal love ............................................................................. 139
Books of single stories from the novels ............................................................................... 139
Exploration books ................................................................................................................... 139
Discovering Infinity - a research series .................................................................................. 140
Foreword: - Platform for Freedom -

A person or nation is governed rightly only when it is self-governed and the government is based on fundamental law. The discoverer and founder of Christian Science, in her practice of scientific Christ healing, warns strongly about the dangers of individuals yielding their mental domain to the influence of other persons or agencies, even for the purpose of healing. For instance, she warns about subjecting one's mentality to hypnotism, mesmerism, or whatever mental manipulation may be in vogue at the time. She even defines it as a duty for each member of her Church to "daily watch and pray to be delivered from... influencing or being influenced erroneously."¹ A question arises from this: Does this warning also have a political correlative?

Apparently it has. Self-government is as important to a nation as it is to an individual. Numerous agencies and institutions have made it their business to control the livelihood of entire nations, even continents. Were it not for this influence, most of the wars of this century would have never been started. In modern days this trend has escalated with the introduction of financial globalism and its demand for transparency. Under this excuse the nations are demanded to undress themselves in public so that the financial speculators can examine their weaknesses more intimately in order to achieve more efficient looting of the nations, against which they are not allowed to protect themselves under free-trade regulations, financial or economic. This type of 'pornography' has effectively destroyed the very idea of self-government, which is a right reserved only for speculators. Another trick in the book is to set up binding associations, like the European Union and its single currency. While these appear to be positive aspects, in real terms they put the nations into a straitjacket, because the union disallows any nation the means for currency and credit creation for infrastructural development and reindustrialization. The European bond demands that all needed funds be borrowed (rented) from the financial oligarchy in a brand new scheme of feudalism.

Now, the reason why nations do so easily fall prey to external agencies and manipulators, reflects a lack of scientific understanding of the fundamental principles that underlie correct self-government. Self-government is universally regarded as a 'gray' area where fixed determinations do not apply, where one's answer may be deemed as valid as that of another. In such an arena any conspirator or manipulator will have a grand time.

But are any there fixed determinants in life? The answer is, no. However, one can recognize certain characteristics that are typical and pertain to specific elements of the wide arena of social, national, or international concerns, and one can classify these characteristics according to the principles they represent, or that they violate.

When this work is done, the typical characteristics become more easily recognized, by which more intelligent judgements can be made about their value to oneself and society, or about the danger they represent, as the case may be. The current trend in individual and public policy is in most cases comparable to a cowboy shooting blindly off the hip, and this frequently at the enticement of others. One finds little ground for sanity in such processes. Except, how is one to determine the scientific classification of the social elements in order to establish a basis for a more intelligent form of self-government. The answer, evidently, lies in applying the structure for scientific development that Mary Baker Eddy has pioneered a hundred years ago.

It may seem preposterous to suggest that modern life could be judged by something so ancient, and be correctly governed by its logic. Except, without establishing a scientific basis for motives and action, how is one to guard oneself from the consequences of failure, and from being influenced erroneously? Without a scientific platform, true security will never be achieved. It is logically impossible, for instance, to achieve security by means of a shoot off the hip approach. Sure, most persons are unwilling to allow themselves to be influenced erroneously, but how is one to prevent it if one cannot be certain what is erroneous, and what is not?

This determination has a great deal to do with truth, hasn't it? Isn't this what scientific development is all about? What is science for, if it isn't an instrument for becoming more sensitive to what is truth and what is mere conjecture?

The self-appointed task, to be governed by truth, however, cannot be fulfilled without an established reference to truth. Doctrines and ideologies cannot provide this reference, for they themselves are but conjectured opinions, frequently imposed by a dominant elite. Imposed doctrines do not come wrapped in a guarantee of being right. Indeed, imposed doctrines have rarely proven to be beneficial to mankind. The point of
reference to what is truth, therefore, must be established within the sovereign domain of one's own consciousness, because the experience that is affected by the consequences is one's own. The responsibility to separate reality from fiction, to determine truth, is one's own? This, in turn, can only be accomplished thorough an investigation of the principles of truth. Isn't this, what the structure for scientific development, that was explored in Volume 3, intended to accomplish?

Scientifically speaking, truth is not an absolute concept, because in the absolute of reality where all is truth, the very concept of truth has no meaning. It has a profound meaning, however, on the relative platform of human living where individuals aim to approach the infinite and approximate a perception of the infinite to the highest degree possible. Science can take us there, but no higher than that. It merely opens the door to infinity. Still, this is enough. This door remains shut, however, if the government is by emotions, as it largely is today.

If there was a definite statement of truth possible, and an absolute proof of it, then it would be right for any individual or nation to be governed by whoever has this absolute understanding. Except this is not how reality is set up, so the task falls on the individual to weigh all aspects that pertain to the human dimensions in order to judge their merit. Towards this end, Mary Baker Eddy's scientific development structure can enable the individual to be his or her own guide, to understand the principles of economy, justice, and humanity, and to recognize their spiritual strengths. Correct self-government reflects the infinite dimension of the mind. It rests on an understanding of the productive potential of all that relates to reality. In this, healing is found, both on the individual level, and on the collective level.

The scientific strength on the individual level, of course, must reflect itself as a corresponding strength on the collective level. Christ Jesus once said: "And ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." But he also said, and "greater works than these shall ye do." Does this "greater" point to universal self-government of humanity according to the science of the Chris, on the individual level?

This promise for boundless healing, evidently reaches beyond the domain of mere bodily healing. The healing dimension of the Christ Science, the Science that explores Truth, must embrace the whole of the human scene. It must accomplish a healing that has never before occurred. In this sense, the people of the most modern age of humanity, who stand at the edge of discovery, must also be the pioneers. In order to kick-start this pioneering thrust, the pioneer of a century ago had set up a stage for something vastly greater than what the people of that age could accomplish, or deal with.

Now that a hundred years have passed, the world appears more ready to tackle the advanced concepts and their interrelationships. Whatever advances thought can never be outmoded. The fact that the advanced concepts are only now coming to the surface indicates that the late 19th century atmosphere had been too primitive and polluted with illusions, in order to promote further development. Evidently, Mary Baker Eddy understood many advanced concepts, and to judge by the absence of any development in this arena since her time, it becomes apparent that she still leads the field, even today.

Mary Baker Eddy's life-work is actually made up of four major accomplishments. Only two were mentioned earlier. Each one of these is complete in itself and provides the foundation for the next. They are:

.1. The discovery of Christian Science in the year 1866. This stage unfolded out of a 45-year development in personal understanding. It culminated a period of searching while struggling with ill health, formulating fundamental recognitions that eventually came to fruition in the moments when she faced near certain death from of a severe spinal injury. It was in these critical moments that the spark was born that she determined would not go out, by which she would later lay the foundation for a new Science.

.2. The founding of the new science of Christ-like metaphysical healing was her second major accomplishment. This includes the publishing of the Christian Science textbook, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. It also includes the demonstration of the practicality of her newly discovered science. This took place over a 22 years period, filled with healing and teaching others to heal.

.3. Her third major accomplishment was the establishment of the structure for scientific development, which she had kept hidden in full public view. This structure was largely complete by 1889-90. This puts it some 450 years past the beginning of mankind's second great period of
Renaissance, which unfolded in Italy in 1439-40 (primarily by the work of the Counsel of Florence). This new period of renaissance was born on the renewed Christ-like recognition that man is made in the image of God. This recognition became the foundation for the nation-state. What the fruits of Mary Baker Eddy's recognition will ultimately be, remains yet to be determined.

This third accomplishment of Mary Baker Eddy also includes the establishment of her church, its government, its buildings, its institutions, its publishing society, and several support structures, all of which were structured directly on the basis of the scientific development model that she had created and then obscured within the body of her work.

Her fourth major accomplishment was the establishment of the Christian Science Monitor. It was evidently no small feat to establishing an international daily newspaper as a woman, especially one at the age of 87. But this is not where the accomplishment lies, for its fruition is yet to be realized by which the accomplishment comes to light. The papers stands in metaphor for the dimension of applying the Science of metaphysics to public policies, in individual motives, and in governmental objectives, including oligarchic impositions and the various modes of operation they involve, principles they do or should reflect, or are an violation of.

The forth part of Mary Baker Eddy's work is neither a science nor a church. It is the creation of a newspaper. She had made great efforts to establish it. In fact, she made great personal sacrifices for it. It's obvious purpose in context with her scientific development

In fundamental terms this platform does already exist. Mankind is complete. By its very nature man is fundamentally free and secure. This is a scientific fact. This fact, however, need yet to be learned, be understood, and be acknowledged and utilized.

The Nation is Secure.

As man is free, so the nation is secure. This is a statement of Science, not wishful thinking. The inverse also applies. Wherever the reality of man's underlying freedom has not been recognized, no one is secure.

Because man is free, it can be said that the nation is secure, for man and the nation are one. This is a fundamental aspect of reality that needs to be more fully acknowledged and translated into public policy with the appropriate commitment. Without the individual citizen acknowledging man's nature as being free, and acting upon that acknowledgement, the social organization of society operates not as a nation, but operates along the lines of an oligarchic system based on some sort of tyranny, feudalism, colonialism, being always rich in political oppression and international dictatorship. History provides many examples of the acknowledgement of man's freedom, were these were reversed. History also presents countless cases in which the well-being of society has been lost sight of. This is when mankind has lost sight of its inherent freedom, and its responsibility to maintain this freedom, and to exercise it.

Thus, it is important to be fully aware of the twin scientific facts that, because man is free, the nation is secure. The acknowledgment of scientific facts is important, because, when they are made the foundation for living, the realized effect raises the physical platform for living to new and higher levels of civilization. Civilization is a metaphysical phenomenon. It is the phenomenon of a people recognizing themselves as being free, - free from slavery, free to develop the human potential, free from limitation by means of scientific and technological progress, free from being looted by would-be masters, free to know God and themselves in the image of God.

The forth part of Mary Baker Eddy's lifework is probably the least understood. It has apparently little direct connection to the processes of Christ healing that she had become famous for. This connection is yet to be set up. It is drawn into focus in this book. This does not mean that the Christian Science Monitor, itself, is being explored here. Far from it. It is the idea behind the Christian Science Monitor that is presented here, and this is done by bringing together Mary Baker Eddy's development structure with the realm of public policies in order that scientific discovery may establish a platform for economic, political, social, and moral freedom manifest in a new measure of security on this planet.
structure was never openly stated, as the structure itself had not been known to exist. In this context it stands as an invitation to bring Science and humanity together in all the fullness of their vast dimension, for the two cannot exist in isolation. Science must have its reflection in universal humanity manifest in advancing stages of civilization. Apart from this context it has no value.

Mary Baker Eddy's paper was established as the pinnacle of her work, not as something to dress it up. It was established more than forty years after her initial discovery of the Science of Christ healing. The monumental effort that she undertook, at the age of 87 when most people had long slipped into retirement, was evidently not launched for shallow reasons.

Her initial discovery of the Science of Christ healing that had resulted from a momentous healing of her own, had changed the accepted identity of man in a similar fashion as Eratosthenes had changed the accepted perception of the shape of the earth with his discoveries in the 3rd. century BC. Mary Baker Eddy's own momentous healing had prompted her to search for the underlying science of it. She was convinced that it is possible to understand the principles by which the healing that she had experienced had come about. She had reasoned that if the science thereof could be understood, it would open up great freedoms for mankind, and would certainly enable mankind to repeat the wonders that Christ Jesus had demonstrated 20 centuries in the past. Her astonishing success in this pursuit gave rise to a period that resounded with such healing. This early period was filled with no small efforts by herself in teaching the discovered science to others who were thereby able heal both themselves, and patients of their own, on a broad commercial basis.

This period was so rich in scientific growth, personal teaching and healing work, and the involvement of others, that it seemed hardly possible to imagine that this should be but a beginning. But so it was. Science is a thing of life that is constantly unfolding. Without this constant growth it falls into regression and disintegrates into religiosity.

After 20 years of scientific advance Mary Baker Eddy's work appeared to reached an impasse, as she had evidently realized that the mentality of the age was too narrow in its perception in order for society to keep pace with her still ongoing development of the Science she had discovered. Thus, she closed the doors of her metaphysical college in 1889 and devoted the next two years of her life to incorporate into her textbook an outline for a scientific structure for spiritual development that would carry the leading edge of her Science for all times to come and continue the drive for continuous discovery and development. The outline was presented with a precisely defined architecture and a rich body of detailed definitions, but with an open architecture that makes the structure capable of supporting infinite development.

This development structure became eventually the foundation for the reorganization of her church, but mostly it appears to have been designed for future ages. The creation and establishment of this structure can be classified as Mary Baker Eddy third major accomplishment. It unfolded over a period of nineteen years. If one considers the scientific background behind her work during this period, it comes as no surprise that this period is identified by historians as "the years of authority." Scientific self-government does indeed create a platform for authority.

Mary Baker Eddy may also have recognized that authority and proof in healing is not enough to fully address the broad spectrum of divine metaphysics. The challenge was to provide a link that would bring together the tallest aspect of her Science on one hand, and universal humanity on the other, as a means for uplifting civilization. Such a challenge would be met, logically, if it were possible to establish a universal platform of Science that becomes applicable to all areas of human living, especially to universal history, to universal public policy, etc., in order that the advanced dimension of divine Science comes to light in concrete manifests in meeting the human needs of mankind.

The above, of course, is pure conjecture based on historic events. It is a fact, however, that Mary Baker Eddy set out in early January 1908 - in her 87th year, long past the point when most people retire on their laurels - and moved her entire household from her beloved farm estate in New Hampshire into the middle of the city of Boston in order to establish that newspaper that was so tremendously important to her. The reasons she gave for giving up her cherished home appeared to be limited to what she could say without pointing to the deeper aspects of her Science that no one at her time had been able to discover, much less deal with. She simply defined goal of her paper: "To bless all mankind, and to injure none."

It appears that when the Christian Science Monitor was created, the great need for this unique paper would not be recognized. It appears that she acknowledged that it would not be recognized until the Science that requires it would be more fully understood. That this paper had a unique mission, perhaps a symbolic one, although one that is essential to the entire structure of science that she had created, is evident by the intense personal effort and commitment that she devoted to the project.
Nothing, up to this point, had caused her to give up her home in Concord; not the work of founding her church, not the legal details that were connected with it, not the creating of its governing Manual, the day to day functioning of the church, its branches, nor the construction of the central church organization and its edifice in Boston. But this final project, the launching of her newspaper, was different. Its scope was evidently momentous, and the task vital. Deep beneath the surface it appears that everything she had accomplished in the prior forty years would be incomplete without this final step that formally embraced the world and brought it into the context of the advanced dimension of her discoveries and her science. She formally rendered, thereby, the sum total of her achievements as a foundation for elevating the civilization of humanity.

There was no need to add another paper to a glut of papers that already existed in the world at this time, especially since the paper wasn’t designed to be an organ of her church. It was evidently of far greater importance than any of those lower aspects. She may have been aware in those years of the conspiracies that were unfolding in Europe, the diplomacy of King Edward VII who had maneuvered the major European nations into a potentially explosive adversarial position against each other which had already, some years before, turned the greatest economic development plan in human history to ashes. No one knew, of course, that this conspiratorial development would in six years time ignite World War I. One can conjecture, however, that a sensitive person understood the ‘tone’ and may have hoped that an intensive scientific focus on the political needs of mankind might have sparked the type of research that could bring her scientific development structure to the foreground, and help defuse the awful tensions that were being stirred up in Europe for sinister purposes. As it was, no one responded. The mentality of the age was too shallow to meet the demands of the moment. The consequence of this lack of response eventually cost ten million human lives. The technologies and the infrastructures did all exist, that could have made it possible for humanity to prevent the catastrophe.

If it was her hope to prevent the catastrophe, this hope was not fulfilled. It can said, however, and this can be said with some certainty, that if her development structure had been recognized and utilized at this early period, an entire century of war might have been avoided, and hundreds of millions of lives that were lost in these wars and in the economic and political wars that followed, could have been saved. As it was, the age unfolded into a period that will forever be known by its brutal atrocities that have far superseded the worst of all times.

Even our modern period might have unfolded differently in every respect, had her most advanced work come to light. The basis for a grand future for mankind is but a dimension in thought, and is within reach to be established even now. Had her goal been reached, the current century would most likely have been one of the greatest periods in human development of all times, instead of the blackest. The potential existed. The generous moment in history that could have set a new course for humanity found the people of the world unresponsive. The books of Mary Baker Eddy's new science in which her structure for scientific development is contained were read and studied in every country of the world. Only one vital aspect had been missing, so that no one effectively intervened in the catastrophic political developments of the time. And this aspect was apathy. Because of this apathy towards scientific discovery and the truth, the hopes of many nations collapsed, by which the conspirators saved their power-base and existence.

Even if the breakthrough recognition of Mary Baker Eddy’s development structure had occurred in time before Hitler came to power, the course of history might still have been totally altered. As it was, the needed breakthrough was not made until the early 1980s, and even then, it took more than a decade to come to terms with the momentous nature of what has been discovered. Neither has the discovery, itself, become generally known.

Any work on scientific Christian healing that focuses on this scientific development structure, which stands at the center of Mary Baker Eddy’s achievements, cannot be complete without exploring the necessary link between it and the broad world of national and international policy issues. These are the issues by means of which oligarchs of influence control the fate of nations. Mankind is in need of self-healing, and this more so today, than ever, for its self-protection. Man’s scientific self-perception, as having been created in the image of God, and man’s policies for dealing with one another and achieving freedoms in the civil domain, are inseparable.

Evidently, it was the overriding need for bringing mankind and its Science into a cohesive unity, that had caused Mary Baker Eddy to devote such great attention and effort to establishing the Christian Science Monitor.

One of the first questions that needs to be addressed in respect of the Christian Science Monitor, is: Why has it failed to fulfill its mission? Was Mary Baker Eddy mistaken in founding it? Where her hopes set too high? Was its foundation too weak? No! The reason was simply that the foundation had not even been recognized to exist until the 1940s when John Doorly of England had made the first faint discovery of a
scientific structure underlying Mary Baker Eddy's work. Except he had discovered far too little of it, for it to be of any practical value. It would take another forty years until the breakthroughs would be made, which were made.

What came to light by this discovery laid the foundation for another fifteen years of work, which was needed to bring Mary Baker Eddy's outlined scientific development structure to light. The details were clearly recognized when the final discovery was made. Also the architecture was discerned at that time by way of the many direct references that Mary Baker Eddy had provided. But what was to be the meaning of it all? What is the Science underlying it? Those questions had to be answered before anything could be profitably published.

Some questions are still being answered. The details are exceedingly complex. The author's friend has contributed greatly towards this unfolding. In has been a great privilege to have been allowed to share the discoveries that were made. The many years of work that followed were rich in further discoveries, many of which are shared in Volume 3 of this book series. Still, the extensive work that is presented in Volume 3 turned out to be just a starting point. As the work progressed the challenge that Mary Baker Eddy had symbolically created with the Christian Science Monitor, demanded a response that would train the focus of the exploration onto to public arena, the political world which the Christian Science Monitor had been designed to address. This was attempted in Volume 4 in a primitive fashion, in the way the early discovery process had unfolded. Except, this too, opened up too many questions about fundamental principles, so that the focus had to be raised again in such a manner that the entire social and political sphere could be understood by the same principles that were represented by Mary Baker Eddy's structure for scientific development. This is the focus in this volume, Volume 5.

Although the Christian Science Monitor had failed to fulfill its assigned task, as the supporting foundation had remained hidden in obscurity, one would expect some progress none-the-less being made in this direction. Indeed, this kind of work is already moving forward by a different venue and by the efforts of a group of people form a totally different background. Many of the principles that pertain to Mary Baker Eddy's structure for scientific development are already vigorously promoted by the Lyndon LaRouche organization. Many are focused on as isolated elements that are found to be of great value. Only the recognition of the structural interrelationship is yet to appear in this arena. This development, of course, has left the Christian Science Monitor far behind in this type of scientific exploration and relating the truth to broader dimension of humanity.

Indeed, one can assume that the Christian Science Monitor may have been symbolic as an example for a type of instrument that is needed to advance the universal recognition of the truth about man and man's nature and capability, and the science that drives their development. One must assume that what rests on universal principle, that Mary Baker Eddy had merely recognized, but not invented, would inevitably be recognized by alert individuals and eventually unite the whole human scene.

The unity of Science and public policy.

The question inevitably arises as to what type of role the Christian Science Monitor had been intended to play. It wasn't founded as a functional part of a church organization, as it is today. The reverse appears to have been true, which is to enrich humanity with vital discoveries and scientific concepts, whereby to uplift civilization and the church with it.

This broad spiritual requirement involves a totally new dimension for thinking, something that has never existed before in the domain of science. The Monitor may have been launched as merely a symbol, a symbol of a new resource that would necessarily have to be developed and applied in numerous different contexts and backgrounds, as a universal driver for a new renaissance. According to the dynamics of life, any new renaissance must unfold to a higher level than the one before. There is a need to go beyond the old, even the best of it. Nothing can be achieved if the goal is to simply recreate the Golden Renaissance. It has fulfilled its function. The need is to go scientifically further, and this by several orders of magnitude. Without progress, there is regression. It is futile to aim for recreating history. This would glorify the status quo. The need is to boldly reach out to infinity, even in scientific enquiry and discovery. Any goal that is lower is doomed to failure.

A great demand is placed on the scientist of society, on this basis. The demand is, to be more accurate than the politicians, to understand better the underlying principles, to see deeper, to recognize the subtle traps that endanger mankind's welfare, to recognize the principles that support the security of society, even its very existence. One most understand both the nature of
the threats against humanity and the principles these threats defy. All this is necessary in order that the deficiencies may be dealt with. Moving ahead means overthrowing all axioms, even the good ones, for better ones, aiming at discerning the absolute right ones as much as this can be achieved.

Advancing in this direction requires a greater sensitivity in observation and perception. It is no longer tolerable for society to close its eyes to the processes of an ongoing war, and take no notice of it until a shell lands in the backyard and blows the house down. The consequences have become too severe in modern times for such a course. The opposite is required. Modern developments require society to match the sensitivity, or rationality, of a Carl Gauss.

The renowned German scientist Carl Gauss, following in the footsteps of Johnnes Kepler and Gottfried Leibnitz, was able to determine the orbit of a newly found asteroid by observing nothing more than three short intervals of its path. His understanding of the underlying principle provided the rest. His determination turned out to be the only one that was right. All other attempts, of which there were many, by the brightest scholars at the time, were wrong. His method was superior, because of his understanding of the principle involved. On this basis, a few fragments of the orbit, carefully observed, revealed the whole thing.

The task that the scientist faces today, in the political is not a simple one, until the principles are fully understood. The task involves great responsibilities, because the subject of this science is not a rock floating in space, but the life of a society of human beings. More than casual advances towards truth are needed to create universal freedom, but a deep understanding of the principles involved.

Mary Baker Eddy had inspired a great many people in her time with her remarkable insight. She also had healed many of the most dreadful hopeless diseases, and had taught thousands personally, how to heal. But all this faded. Her larger aim, obviously, was to elevate mankind to the status of geniuses, as the norm for society, which has not yet been realized. Nothing less would reflect the genius of man in the image of infinite Mind, or God, and nothing less would in fact suffice to meet the public needs of humanity.

Where the Christian Science Monitor appears to have failed, a much broader movement that operates on the universal scale, has begun to score some advances in perception. At present the advanced work in this arena is carried out by the American statesman and economist, Lyndon H. LaRouche Jr. and his organization of pioneers in this field. To the best of the authors' knowledge, there exists no other scientific movement on the planet that has carried the torch for the development of humanity for a longer period of time, with greater dedication, and with more astonishing success, than this small organization of pioneers. It is no coincident, therefore, that their achievements were wrought in the same arena that Mary Baker Eddy had, according to all evidence, judged to be of the most crucial importance. Both strive towards the goal to raise in public thought an awareness of the infinite nature of man as created in the image of God, the Creator. Both acknowledge the necessary reflection of this image in the creative application of the genius of man in public policy for the development of civilization. It may be deduced from this, by observing the course of this pioneering movement in the small, that its growth, on the grass roots level, will encircle the globe once society makes up for its missed development and finds itself in the universality of the truth.

The work that Mary Baker Eddy had outlined up a hundred years ago is finally in the beginning stages of being carried out. It is carried out by a broad range of publications*2 each of which is uniquely focused on specific aspects of human development. Together, perhaps not knowingly so, they carry the torch that Mary Baker Eddy had lit a hundred years ago. Nor is it surprising that the modern pioneers embrace the broad range of aspects that were addressed by Mary Baker Eddy within the outline of her scientific development structure. It is for this reason that much of the politically oriented research material for this book series was drawn from publications of the Lyndon LaRouche organization whose goal it is to rouse the dormant understanding of humanity to the apprehension of scientific and spiritual ideas, and to elevate civilization.

The book is designed to bring together the background of two great pioneers that follow the same course, in the same arena, although from vastly different standpoints. Indeed, it is a fact of Science that wherever in the world there is an honest endeavor in progress in the search for the truth, an underlying universal coincidence must unfold, because there is but one Truth. Truth is universal. At this point, all mankind must ultimately unite out of necessity, as people discover the nature of reality. It appears, this process has begun in no small way, and is fast moving ahead.

This is natural progress, for humanity is one. On this higher platform of expanding perception humanity is save, nor can anything truly significant be achieved on any lesser platform. It is impossible, for instance, from a scientific standpoint, for a society or government to support its nation without also supporting the rights of all people, of all nations, manifest in justice, in
development, in freedom from disease, and in advances that manifest the infinite dignity of man, "clothed with the sun!" This truth-bound awareness is beginning to take hold.

Evidently, it was the overriding need for bringing mankind and its Science into a cohesive unity that had caused Mary Baker Eddy to devote such great personal attention and effort to establish the Christian Science Monitor. In the specific sense the Monitor may have failed, but in its real mission, apparently it has not failed. It appears that even unsupported by its founder's tallest achievement, the integrity of the Monitor has leavened the world scene. The goal of this book is to advance the process that has now begun to unfold on a very broad front.

During the earlier volumes of this book series the focus in healing was trained on uplifting the individual spiritual identity of oneself and others. The series would be incomplete if one were to stop at this point. Nor did Mary Baker Eddy suggest such an ending. She has added a dimension to the identity of man that has been ignored throughout all times, that carries man's universal identity of infinity in the unity of one. She lays out the following proposition for practical proof: "There is but one I, or US... All objects of God's creation reflect but one Mind."3

Christ Jesus presented a parable once that illustrated this very same principle. He spoke of a hypothetical king who praised his servants with these words:

Matthew 25:34-46
34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or thirsty, and ye ministered unto me? 38 Or when saw we thee naked, or sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 39 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

As it was, Jesus also presented the king's comment to those who did not meet this expected minimal requirement. He may have referred to the universal denial of the value of man, the oligarchic ideal that identifies man as but a worm or an economic resource for looting. In this context the story of the king's return continues:

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not: 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

In this principle we see the principle of universal Life reflected, not Darwinian socialism. We see the higher power reflected in the common life of humanity. We see its tallest manifest in universal humanity. In this universal manifest is life. Without this manifest and its dynamic unfolding, society collapses as it must when its supports are rejected. It falls back into the mire of feudalism where life is darkness and social stability means hopelessness and death. If the world-population level is murdered back to where it was in the primitive ages, the resulting poverty will not increase the spirituality of whatever faint remnant may remain of humanity. The dynamic collapse will not manifest itself in freedom, but close the door on Christian metaphysics or any other effect that human intelligence normally has on the physical economy that supports human life. Mankind will find itself in such a situation, damned. It
will have closed the door to the infinite idea that represented in "man" and its manifest in human living. Unfortunately, the process of shutting mankind down has already begun. If this process is not halted, it's consequence will be everyone's doom.

Here, Christ Jesus' parable of the good Samaritan comes to mind again. The Samaritan bound up the injuries of the wounded man and put him on his own beast. Was he primarily a philanthropist, or a scientist? Was he unselfish, or was he moved by a highly developed self-interest? He was evidently a skilled scientist, one who recognized the wealth to society that each individual human being represents, thus he employed whatever means were required to protect the riches of that world that he cherished, in which one finds a link to one's own identity.

Mary Baker Eddy comments on the larger role of Science towards Christianity, saying, "Christian Science is not a dweller apart in royal solitude; it is not a law of matter, nor a law of transcendentalism that heals only the sick. This Science is a law of divine Mind, a persuasive animus, an unerring impetus, an ever-present help. Its presence is felt, for it acts and acts wisely, always unfolding the highway of hope, faith, understanding."
The Third Dimension of Spirit - The Development of Science

In the preface, a brief overview of the last 650 years of history was presented with a focus on the development of civilization. A conflict came to light between oligarchism and scientific/technological development. This conflict, too, was recognized to have been in constant development. It began small as a local conflict that developed during the Renaissance between the Empire of Venice and the nations of Europe. Soon, North America entered the scene, and a century after that the conflict expanded and drew into its abyss the entire Eurasian continent and north Africa in two world wars, followed immediately with the globalization of the game to the point that literally all nations of the world have became bankrupted, their economies ruined, their industries largely destroyed, their financial structures driven to the point of disintegration, with their populations being progressively put on the scrap heap as social support structures are eliminated or scaled down to such extremes that the physical existence of some parts of the population can no longer be maintained.

This creeping development into chaos appears too irrational to be believable at first glance. This is so, because it unfolded quietly in the background and in small accumulative steps, but also because the operational processes are well hidden or poorly understood, so that the gruesome development as a whole becomes perceived as normal, and is deemed to be resulting from changing world conditions. The result is, that few people stand up and raise their hand, and say, STOP.

In order to reverse mankind's drifting into ever greater chaos, one needs to understand in a scientific manner the makeup of the structures that unleash destruction. One needs to understand their nature, their functionality, what supports them, and the fundamental principles of reality that they violate. For this purpose the same structure for scientific development may be applied that Mary Baker Eddy had developed as an aid for generating scientific development in the spiritual realm. After all, wherever there is an honest search for Truth, the focus is on the same fundamental, universal, aspects that underlie reality. Thus, the same development structure applies here, as it did for recognizing the principles underlying scientific Christian healing of disease.

As an example for a possible approach to applying this type of structure to exploring political issues, we shall consider the steps necessary for constructing a representative structure through which one can more clearly recognize the underlying nature of the United Nations Organization, as a case in point. We must also keep in mind the relationship of that structure to the structure for the Key of David.

It is insufficient to say that the U.N. is useless, or evil, or destructive. Such comments afford little aid in formulating an intelligent approach to dealing with it. But before we begin to do this, a brief review may be required of the fundamental architecture of the matrix and the construction to be put thereon.

It was pointed out in Volume 3 that the existence of this structure was recognized by a pattern that Mary Baker Eddy had followed in her books. It was her custom to present all the major structures that she dealt with divided into 16 elements, or multiples of sixteen elements. It was recognized that, apart from this peculiar convention, she had presented a very extensive interpretation of the biblical city foursquare from Revelation 21. And it was further recognized that a four-square structure, likewise has sixteen elements. Also, it was recognized that a four-square matrix presents these elements in a uniquely ordered relationship to each other. Such a matrix is illustrated in Appendix A.

As is indicated in Appendix A, the interrelationship of the elements in the matrix can be seen variously. They can be seen as horizontally interrelated groupings, that is, as rows of elements which tie together elements of a common subject, or level, or domain, or "cardinal point" as Mary Baker Eddy identified this type of descriptor for the city. The elements can also be recognized as vertically interrelated into columns of elements, which identify certain types of developments represented by their grouping into columns. Appendix B and C present the identifiers for the columns and the rows as Mary Baker Eddy has defined them primarily in her interpretation of the city foursquare. Some of the definitions shown are also derived from the Glossary of the Christian Science textbook, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures.

It was further pointed out in Volume 3 that Mary Baker Eddy's illustrated poem, Christ and Christmas, is made up of sixteen elements. Thus it was recognized to uniquely identify the individual elements' characteristic. It was also pointed out that the Glossary of Science and Health contains another 144 specific descriptors, which
The U.N. structure for global domination.

It becomes now our chosen task, at this point, to discover the structure that scientifically identifies the U.N. Organization (including the IMF) according to its various known aspects. The term, U.N., thus becomes the central identifier for the completed structure as shown in Appendix A2. The structure that represents the U.N., is then compared to its functional opposite, which is labeled "World Development Organization." Appendix A2, also shows two more of such interrelationships which correspond to the concept of "Oligarchy" (oligarchism) and, in contrast to it, the structure of God.

The term, "U.N.," would be defined in the political glossary for the matrix, according to its effect on the nations and what is generally associated with the U.N. The term "U.N." would further have be surrounded with supporting titles, such as: Dictatorship; Global Governance; New Colonialism; Depopulation; Genocide; Death. The predefined architecture for the structure requires that we identify eight such aspects that are inherently related to the U.N. structure, that supports it, and identify its nature. These eight supporting aspects, then, need to be arranged in accord with the nature of the rows and columns whose characteristics they must represents within the construction, as shown in Appendix A2. Each of the aspects thus shown for the construction of the "U.N." represent specific violations of the principles that the various rows and columns represent. The term, mysticism, for instance, represents the cardinal point of the matrix, identified as "Christianity, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ-idea in Christian history," or simply put: the moral domain. Mysticism, in this context, stands for mystified disinformation; pseudo-scientific lies (such as the carrying capacity myth; the resource depletion myth, or the myth that man is basically little more than an animal).

The term, elitism, then relates, as a denial, to the domain of science, or more specifically Christ-Science, or as Mary Baker Eddy had defined the cardinal point for the second row, as "The Christ, the spiritual idea of God." The concept of elitism is thereby defined as the outcome of mankind’s self-assumed universal disassociation from the natural pursuit of man in scientific discovery and application of fundamental principles for human development. Elitism denies the universal nature of intelligence, reflected in man. That this denial characterizes the U.N. is evident by its many elitist programs, such as population control and antidevelopment measures that are thrust upon humanity by its elite. It is an undeniable fact that international economic development through scientific and technological progress is not on the U.N. agenda, and never has been, while the U.N. sponsors conferences designed to destroy mankind’s existing technologies, even the most vital of them (this subject will be touched upon in greater detail, later.) The driving force for all these, is not universal scientific input, but the ideology of a self-appointed, or oligarchy-appointed elite.

Extortionist leverage is also a very strong aspect of the U.N./I.M.F. structure. This aspect, too, represents a contradiction to Truth. As an aspect of Truth, substance is spiritual and universal, resulting from the application of intelligence. Debt building measures, and the extortionist powers they enable, are centered on the denial of the divine substance of Spirit and Principle that normally support humanity when its development is unimpeded. The capacity to understand scientifically is universal, and so is man’s capacity to apply understanding for the development of resources. Debt building is a contradiction to that reality. And more than just a contradiction to Truth is the extortionist financial leverage the U.N./I.M.F. structure holds over mankind. Debt building and related extortion, like elitism, projects the lie that intelligence and understanding are concentrated in the minds of a few rare, uniquely endowed or educated individuals who stand miles apart from the masses of humanity and are thereby qualified to rule. These two related aspects, both together, represent possibly the most blatant lie against the truth that the oligarchy thus far has developed in its war to subjugate humanity.
But why was the term placed at first-row position? The term related to debt based financial leverage over the nations, was placed at this position because of what it denies. The first row of the matrix represents the cardinal point, "The Word of Life, Truth, and Love." These terms represent the infinity of spiritual being. Debt, leverage, and extortion, are gross denials of infinity.

The last horizontal term in the construction is, "injustice," which scientifically speaking, identifies a division of justice. The division that is often engaged protects individuals from legal justice in virtually all crimes committed against humanity, such as by the U.N. in pursuit of its oligarchy selected objectives, such as population control and the aiding of genocide. The division of justice, that is injustice, also includes the crimes that were committed as part of the atom bomb conspiracy under which shadow the U.N. structure was leveraged upon humanity. The division of justice actually represents a reversal of justice in all but the lightest cases, so that innocence becomes condemned, and barbarism becomes justified.

It should be noted that actual, real justice is not at all an aspect that the U.N. concerns itself with, for evidently, this would disable its own activities. The term, Injustice, is associated with the position in the construction that represents the fourth row of the matrix with the cardinal point, "Christian Science, which today and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar."

The fourth row was chosen for this term, because Christian Science is designed to deal with the fundamentally defective concepts that have no foundation in reality, that are based on errors that God, Truth, can have no knowledge of, but which humanity must understand in order to free itself from the effects of the errors involved.

The division of justice according to the status of the criminal, which affords legal protection of the perpetrators of the severest crimes, is a deliberate denial of the reality involved. The people who lost their lives in Hiroshima and Nagasaki were not victims of war. They were murdered. Science must set the record straight in this realm. In the realm of Science one finds no justification for a dual standard of justice. And this, indeed, is what injustice really amounts to. All forms of injustice represent a dual standard that leads to a reversal of the objectives of the truth, that excuses the crime, or creates the crime by condemning the innocent as this so often the case in political persecution.

This, now, leaves us with four 'vertical' definitions. These definitions correspond to the nature of the four columns. Columns define processes of development. Mary Baker Eddy has defined four rivers in the Glossary, which are by name the four rivers from Genesis 2 - which have become associated with the columns of the matrix. The first river is Pison, which she defined in the Glossary as, "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality."

The development that this river defines takes place in individual consciousness. The true development of consciousness that brings out the genius in man, is such that cannot be learned from any textbook. Genius comes to light through searching, finding, discovering, learning, pondering. The very idea of an Information Society that has been related to the first column term, brings to mind today's modern education which is a "repeat after me" method of very subtle brainwashing. The "repeat after me" ideology doesn't inspire discoveries, or creativity, or original thinking, but hinders them. Such teaching doesn't encourage the student to replicate in their mind the processes that led to the great discoveries of the past by the geniuses who had made the effort to engage in scientific discovery.

You may ask, what has devolution in education to do with the U.N.? The answer is two fold. One answer is, that the U.N. has no interest in the global development of advanced humanist education which has brought to light the great geniuses (not elite) of mankind. The second answer is, that the U.N. does have devolutionary educational goals. These goals are typified by the international conferences that the U.N. sponsors frequently, which fit in the category of the Information Society theme, where the elite supplies all the information, and bids the people of the world to "repeat after me."

This comparison is no joke by many means. The sad fact is, that this method is highly effective to defeat the development of individual consciousness that is typified by the river Pison for the first column of the matrix.

The term, depopulation, is found at the position that corresponds to the second column. It requires little comment. It stands in total contradiction to the flow towards reality that the column's river, Gihon, defines as "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially." The term, woman, is linked in metaphor to Revelation 12 where the Revelator sees the reflection of God in the spiritual idea, as a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. The U.N. drive for radical population reduction, which in many respects borders on depopulation, stands in total contradiction to what John the Revelator saw as reality.
Another aspect of the U.N. structure is its obvious drive for globalism in dictatorship, as envisioned by Bertrand Russell. The global dictatorship goal is hidden, today, thinly veiled in official language under the cloak of "Global Governance." On the surface, the goal of "Global Governance" appears to be benign and related to the universality of divine Truth. In real life, however, the U.N. goal of "Globalism" does not represent universality. The U.N.'s platform for global domination or global elitist dictatorship hardly represents the universality of divine Truth. If Adolf Hitler had achieved global domination, his governance, too, would hardly be defined as a benign process representing the universality of divine Truth. To date, in practice, the U.N.'s actions have been highly repressive - and more than that, the U.N. has drawn the universal participation of the global community into its dirty deeds that foster genocide and the destruction of nations, militarily, as well as economically and financially through its I.M.F. arm.

The globalism that the U.N. represents is not designed to support the economic, scientific, technological, and infrastructural development of the nations of the world, but is designed to carry out the bidding of the oligarchy towards the universal destruction of the institution of the sovereign nation-state. Its aim is to increase the controllability of the nations, to soften their resistance to the oligarchic world-design. That is what the U.N. term, "Global Governance," fundamentally stands for.

The development of the oligarchic system of governance, over the last 650 years of it history, show a trend of development of ever greater federated front organizations behind which the oligarchy pulls its strings. The dogal structure of Venice was the first effective 'federated' front that served the oligarchic families and their interests. The British Empire became the second. For this purpose the British Empire was reshaped from a functional monarchy into a functional oligarchy, although the monarchy remained as the official front of it. The U.N. structure became the oligarchy's third and global front. According to all evidence, its design is deeply integrated into the oligarchy's drive towards a new and final colonialism.

This last statement may seem irrational, but from a scientific standpoint it is not. According to all evidence the U.N. does not represent any rational form of government. Its structure is neither that of a democratic system of government where the power to govern reflects the consent of the governed according to votes cast. Nor is its structure that of a scientific structure of government transacting absolute laws based on invariable fundamental principles that have been recognized as self-evident, and have been demonstrated as fundamental to the advance of the scientific / technological development of the human potential in every nation, on which development the advance of civilization rests. One could say that the U.N. represents an oligarchic type of government (the rule by a few over many) in which a tiny group of appointed elites imposes its will upon the nations.

Except this type of structure cannot be called, government, as it operates fundamentally along the line of a dictatorship. If one considers the type of policy that is enacted by this fundamental dictatorship, it becomes evident that this dictatorship actually does represent the oligarchy as some type of front organization. It enacts and enforces oligarchic policy. As far as the author can determine, U.N. policies do not reflect the underlying principles upon which human society is founded and has prospered, namely the recognition of the spiritual nature of man, manifesting intelligence, which is reflected in mankind's cultural / scientific / technological development that has enabled man to so increase the power of human labor and creativity as to enable a population to exist on this planet that is 2750 times larger than the earth could support if man were a lower animal-type species.

The very notion of "development" and "technology" is being attacked in the elitist stand and policy of the U.N. organization, while its policy is one of population reduction, sterilization, support of genocide, and the breaking down of the sovereign nation-state. According to its own actions and rhetoric U.N. policy is standing in near total opposition to the universal scientific / technological development of the nations, even the principle of the sovereign nation-state, the development foundation on which human civilization has been established since the end of feudalism, that has transformed the human society (95% of which had lived up this point in poverty, serfdom and slavery) into a society of civil prosperity, dignity, and freedom. By all accounts, U.N. policy stands in opposition to the very foundation of civilization, while it represents the ideology of the oligarchy's elite whose function it is to promote the oligarchy's principle platform that has historically been one of colonialism, slavery, and dope-peddling, whose interests are threatened by the scientific / technological development of human society.

According to its policy objectives, the name United Nations is actually a lie in itself, because this organization is functionally the arbiter of British international policy, directed against the interests of the world's nations. The long feudal, colonial, imperial history of the British oligarchy has led to a highly characteristic structure of policy objectives that have
served the oligarchy in its dope/slavery/financier days. This policy structure is intertwined with a highly characteristic ideology that has been selected, if not created, by the oligarchy and its elite to support the "British policy" structure. Even the British, themselves, speak of their "British policy" as something highly unique in the world. This specific policy structure, however, is clearly reflected in U.N. policy, which is evidently instituted by appropriately selected operatives.

All these parameters must necessarily be taken into consideration when one sets out to construct a scientific model that represents the fundamental structure of the U.N..

Officially the U.N. represents the interests of the nations of the world. By design, however, this universal representation becomes the lever with which the oligarchy breaks the sovereignty of nations and imposes the oligarchy's world design to be thrust upon mankind in the name of "Global Governance."

The U.N.'s Global Governance policy represents literally every major ideology of the oligarchy. It promotes these policies with near religious fervor. It represents the myth that industrial development is bad for mankind, and so promotes deindustrialization. It represents the myth that the sovereign protection of national industries, jobs, and resources, is bad for a nation, and so promotes free-trade ideologies. It represents the myth that technological progress is destructive, and so promotes the destruction of technologies. It represents the myth that the idea of elitist "Global Governance" represents the diametrically opposite of what is defined in the third column of the matrix. The policy goals of the oligarchy's elite have nothing to do with man's scientific dominion over limitations, over nature. They have nothing to do with understanding the fundamental principles that operate in reality, and their universal acknowledgement in applied technologies and civil structures of government that support the development of the human potential, individually and collectively.

In a scientific sense, the U.N. its policy, and all other institutions that the U.N. symbolizes, represent altogether a near complete contradiction to the river, Hiddekel, associated with the third column, defined as "Divine Science understood and acknowledged." This column represents an understanding and acknowledgement of universal divine Truth in divine Science. The U.N./I.M.F./E.U. policy commitments to the idea of elitist "Global Governance" represents the diometrically opposite of what is defined in the third column of the matrix. The policy goals of the oligarchy's elite have nothing to do with man's scientific dominion over limitations, over nature. They have nothing to do with understanding the fundamental principles that operate in reality, and their universal acknowledgement in applied technologies and civil structures of government that support the development of the human potential, individually and collectively.

The nature of U.N. operations, like all oligarchic operations, reflects operations of conspiracies heaped on a pile of lies about the nature of man, and the erosions of human dignity and respect for life. What has historically defined the mode of operation of the oligarch, has merely been given a globalist face through the U.N.. The significance of this fact cannot be understated, as the history of the U.N. is such that its initial global acceptance was achieved as the result of a monstrous conspiracy that has cost a quarter million people their life in the fire of the atomic bomb.

The final concept about the U.N. construction, that remains to be looked at in probing the nature of the U.N., is its commitment to post-industrialism. This
term has been associated with the position in the construction that relates to the fourth column. The river for the fourth column is Euphrates, defined in part as, "Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness." This river defines the total development of man, the power of reason and understanding, developed to the highest degree possible.

The strength of human civilization has traditionally been measured in terms of its capacity to support human existence by extending the productive capacity of human labor. Industrial development is mankind's means by which to extend the effectiveness of the sum total of human labor that is put into the economic system. The reduction or removal of the industrial component of mankind's economy, which component has so dramatically extended the effectiveness of human labor so that 2750 times as many people can be supported today than the earth can support on its own, leads to a corresponding collapse of civilization in proportion to which the industrial component is withdrawn. The measure of mankind's potential population density is logically the measure of mankind's strength in supporting itself. (Paleolithic, hunter-gatherer societies, maintained a world population of app. 2 million, world wide, compared to today's world-population of 5.5 billion.*5)

It may even be said that the policy of deindustrialization, inevitably leads to the collapse of the entire pyramid of civilization, including cultural, spiritual, and metaphysical renaissance. The moral, cultural, spiritual, and metaphysical components of mankind's development unfold on top of man's dominance over nature, which in turn reflects itself back into the technological / industrial development of the physical support structure. The two are interlocked. If one takes the technological / industrial component out of this loop, the whole development process becomes dysfunctional, and civilization collapses. Indeed, the introduction of the Post-Industrial Society doctrine marks a decisive turning point in the history of human society, that has brought mankind very much closer towards its pre-Renaissance status of poverty.

domination, may be a structure termed the Global Development Structure. During an earlier age known as the Enlightenment, around the time of the explosive unfolding of oligarchism in Britain, the Spanish painter Francisco Goya created a series of 80 prints on the theme the Sleep of Reason, the Caprichos. "When man allows his reason to sleep, the creatures of the irrational world control his life;" wrote Goya, and added, "only with the awakening of reason, will these hobgoblins finally disappear."*6 The most famous engraving of that series, "The Sleep of Reason Produces Monsters," shows a human figure asleep at a desk of study, and being overrun by flying animal creatures. A caption reads, "Imagination abandoned by reason produces impossible monsters: united with her, she is the mother of the arts and the source of their wonders."*7

Goya has provided captions throughout the series. One engraving of the series is titled, "All will fall." For this engraving the caption reads, "And those who are about to fall will not take warning from the example of those who have fallen! But nothing can be done about it: all will fall."*8 When reason is awakened, Goya is evidently telling us in his own unique way, the prediction of a universal fall will not come true. Reason, thus, is the redeeming feature of humanity, as he saw it.

In scientific terms, the redeeming feature of mankind is man's capacity for understanding divine Truth, the truth about mankind's own nature in the image of God. This capacity reflects itself in part in a policy structure for the global development of humanity. Indeed, man has proven itself through its progressive history to be an efficient and powerful creator. This creativity was based on scientific reasoning, and man's self-recognition as a fundamentally spiritual being which is inherently capable of development and through this development is endowed with the capacity to create its own resources for living by the application of intelligence through scientific and technological means. The Global Development Structure, therefore, is separated from the Global Domination Structure (U.N.) by the factor of reason. In Appendix A2 the applicable aspect of this vital factor is recognized as "Fundamental research."

This research into the very foundation of man's being and identity reflects itself also in all the other aspects of the construction shown. The resulting difference sets this development construction apart from the construction that represents the structure for the universal domination of mankind. It is vital that one explores the differences between the aspects of these two contrasting structures. Reason is the separator that distinguishes between irrational imagination, and that imagination that drives scientific enquiry and the discovery of fundamental principles that set the stage.
for technological development and the creation of efficient support structures for meeting the physical requirements for human living.

The World Development Structure (which does not yet exist as a formal organization), comes to light as a federated structure. What sets this structure apart from the U.N. structure, is its all pervading support of individual humanity which is the true wealth of any nation. This stands in total contrast to the action of every federated structure that represented oligarchic families and their center of power. In real terms, as the contrast between these two structures shows, there exist essentially only two types of government. One type of government that is run by oligarchic intervention and elitist control, and a type of government which is run by the power of reason for individual development and responsibility for that development.

The principle of democracy, itself, does not define the democracy as a fundamental type of government. Democratic governments frequently become tools for oligarchic domination. Elections are routinely bought with glittering campaigns, officials are bought with 'incentives' or extortion, public sentiment is manipulated through ownership concentration of the press and the media. The factor that distinguishes one type of democracy from another is the power of reason and mankind's commitment to it. The operating structure of democracy is a transitory structure towards a formalized commitment to fundamental Truth.

The formalized commitment to fundamental Truth had actually been well established at one point in history, where it had been functioning for a brief period. It came to light as the federal system of the United States of America that provided the financial, educational, and infrastructural platform for the development of the nation. This federated development platform brought together the kind of support and economic opportunities that individual states could never achieve in isolation.

The more advanced application of this 'reason' based system, would reflect itself as a World Development Organization that is founded on the same principles, but providing for the development of the world what individual nations, in isolation, cannot achieve. However, the federal component of a so structured reason based platform could not be such as to reduce the significance of individual autonomy. Instead it comes to light, logically, as a platform that necessarily increases man's dominion over the limiting aspects of nature through scientific and technological development, thereby increasing the range of man's sovereignty in life.

Appendix A2 shows the logical makeup of the Global Development Structure, standing in contrast to the Global Domination Structure. Its central term, which does not yet exists, would reflect its necessary nature as a reason based federated system functioning as a World Development Organization.

Logically, such an organization must have the same eight part foundation that reflects Mary Baker Eddy's architecture of the structure for the Key of David. Only in this case, this eight part foundation comprises all that is essential for human development. As shown in Appendix A2, each element of this structure now stands in total contrast to the respective element of the Global Domination Structure, the U.N. Structure. In the position, for instance, where the oligarchic domination structure requires a dual system of justice that separates the injustice of oligarchic pursuits from common justice, the development structure must reflect a corresponding concept, which obviously is Universal law. Nothing can be developed on a platform that hides the truth. The truth is not served by hiding evil, but by exposing evil and its contradiction to the fundamental principles of reality.

The term, Commitment to sovereignty, that represents the moral position, is especially important. The concept of sovereignty is largely understood in terms of national sovereignty. Except, national sovereignty has no meaning unless it unfolds from a much deeper level of upholding the individual sovereignty of man, especial the sovereignty of consciousness. Every form of Mysticism, which hides reason, is an attack on the sovereignty of individual consciousness. The mental sovereignty of man must be recognized and be protected.

The World Development Structure must also rest on Scientific development. We must develop in human thought a commitment to scientific enquiry; a commitment to discovery, to learning the principle of discovery; to create an infrastructure in consciousness for the development of reason; a commitment to classical humanist education; a commitment to the development of reason that Plato represented, that Christ Jesus represented, that Leibnitz represented, that Mary Baker Eddy represented, and that some people today represent - all of which stand in total contrast to the moral and cultural devolution that is so strongly promoted in modern times, which reflects itself in the devolution of universal education and the rise of elitism. While the humanist aspect of education is a universal one, that other elements share, its specific aspect of scientific development applies here.

Today's devolution in scientific development also reflects itself in a dramatic reduction in a capacity to learn scientific facts, and a corresponding reduction of scientific and technological achievements. Indeed, a
spokesman for the oligarchy openly declared that no more than 5% of the population need to be educated. This tiny elite, then, would rule the remaining 95% of the population which merely needs to follow, so the statement goes. This oligarchic model presents a platform that is strongly devolitional, that closes the door to the development of the genius in man and the advance of society (which, indeed, the oligarchy wishes.)

For as long as mankind exists, it will never be relieved of the responsibility to understand fundamental Truth (rather than what an elite says is the truth). Mankind has the responsibility, whether it likes it or not, to achieve a complete understanding of reality to the farthest extent possible. The creation of mankind's resources for living depends on this point. The advancing thought must never lose its touch with infinity. The fundamental identity of man is bound up in this capacity of the human intellect to move constantly towards the infinite. For instance, mankind's development in energy technology and its recognized future potential, clearly illustrate the unlimited capacity of the human intellect to expand its sphere towards infinity, creating ever greater and more bountiful resources.

On the path towards infinity we have stepped from wood fires to coal, and from coal to oil, and from oil to the nuclear fission breeder technology that gives mankind clean, save, and affordable energy for a billion years or more. Beyond these, mankind has brought nuclear fusion into the realm of a near practical possibility. Even the fabled matter-antimatter reaction technologies that one finds in science fiction novels appears by no means impossible to achieve.

Without this type of drive for constant development, 99.97% of mankind would not exist today. In very real terms, mankind lives or dies by its understanding of fundamental Truth. Nothing is more foundational to human existence than this understanding. Research into the principles that underlie reality needs to be pursued on the broadest possible basis, rather than on the narrowest possible basis, as defined by the elite that wants to shut down access to education for 95% of humanity. According to Lord Rees Mogg only 5% of the population needs to educated.

How such World Development Structure necessarily functions is indicated by its relationship to the flow of the four rivers that are associated with the matrix for the structure for the Key of David. The first river is Pison. It speaks of "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality." Its flow represents the development of individual consciousness, and the potential of the human intellect. This is done individually, of course, in an individual's sovereign domain where it rests on individual responsibility. What flows here is totally contrary to the mental invasion that marks the so-called Information Society, where mankind is informed what is truth. The development of understanding is an individual's responsibility to the truth, which includes building the resources for love. What is unfolding here, as we will later see, has a profound implication on the structure of any federated organization, because the operation of scientific government is solely established on individual responsibility to the truth. This understanding guarantees the functionality of the resulting system. Without scientifically based responsibility, reason and consciousness become separated. When this happens irrationality reigns and the human potential remains undeveloped.

For the position that represents the second column in the construction of the Development Structure, the term social responsibility might have been chosen. The river for this column, Gihon, is defined as "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially." It was noted before, that the term, woman, stands in metaphor for the woman of the Apocalypse, "clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."*9 We are told in Scriptures that the woman brings forth a man child - a new image of man that is to rule all nations. Thus, the woman represents creativity. Except this creativity is scientific in nature, unfolding the fundamental principles concerning God, man, and universal reality. The woman also represents love. Mary Baker Eddy writes, "In divine Science, we have not as much authority for considering God masculine, as we have for considering him feminine, for Love imparts the clearest idea of Deity."*10 The woman, therefore, symbolizes both, creativity and love, and represents the identity of man and humanity as fundamentally female in the most essential aspects.

This linkage to the fundamental spiritual identity of mankind, now sets the stage for a very tall social responsibility. It demands a recognition of man's creativity, man's infinite development potential, and it demands this development in no uncertain terms, but reflecting the free-flowing efficacy of love, morally, socially, and civilly. Every true aspect of civilization that raises the standard of man, unfolded through love. Creativity has no meaning without love. With love, mankind has access to the stars; without it, there remains but the dust of the earth and earthbound limitation.

How far apart stands the tall image of man, as woman clothed with the sun, founded in divine Truth, from its demoralized opposite which shows man drawn into the depopulation conspiracies of the oligarchy!

There is a great need for scientifically founded social responsibility - for supporting the development
of mankind. Without this development, enabled by a universal support system that uplifts mankind globally, the current large scale dying of people through underdevelopment will continue and accelerate above the current casualty rate of app. 100 million deaths per year.

The position in the construction that represents the third column has been labeled scientific globalism. This term has been chosen as a contrast to oligarchic Global Governance. However, being founded on the nature of Truth, its greatest value lies in its own merits, rather than in its position as a negation. The term, scientific globalism, represents the universality of Truth, of reality. It represents man's understanding of that reality, through understanding the principles of the universe.

Truth is the one factor that unites all mankind, but more than unifying mankind, the unfolding of Truth opens the door to infinite horizons. Without scientific globalism that is based on the singular nature of all that is real, the development of mankind is impossible. Without a scientific recognition of the singularity of reality, mankind remains in constant conflict, and vulnerable to counteracting mythologies. These counteracting mythologies are frequently those created by the oligarchy to be enforced under Global Governance. The river for the third column, Hiddekel, represents a totally contrary platform to this, defined as, "Divine Science understood and acknowledged."

There remains only one position, now, to be defined in the construction of the Global Development structure. This position corresponds with the fourth column of the matrix. The term "Technological development" has been chosen for this position. The importance of this aspect to human development is far greater than people realize. Certainly, it is of great importance to the industrial development of the world. On technological development rests the economic development of every nation on the planet. It is the most universal and most immediate of all economic aspects. Technology represents to power of ideas, which apply universally. But there is more to it than that. It is little realized that this mental infrastructural development that is involved in technological ideas can also furnish a foundation for moral and spiritual development.

Moses, who eventually brought his nation to freedom, emerged on the scene against the background of a very large national construction project. This project could not proceed without an equally large infrastructure development going on in the background that had a significant impact on the mental atmosphere. As the physical limits are overcome with ingenuity, so are the spiritually limiting factors overcome through the further development of thought that begins to develop. The end result, in Moses' days, brought a total break with the lower power structure that had bound his nation to slavery.

Plato, too, came onto the scene at a high point in the physical development of civilization, at a period known as the Greek classical period. This development took place in a part of the world at which the terrain of the land is far from being ideally suitable for agriculture and animal husbandry, where ingenuity was evidently fundamental in providing the necessary resources for living, where men had to create a more highly developed infrastructure for living which demanded insight and perspicacity which are so plainly evident in Plato's work.

Christ Jesus, too, came onto the scene against the background of large scale nation building projects under the reign of Herod the Great, for which, evidently a large scale infrastructure development was a corresponding necessity. Mary Baker Eddy, likewise, grew up in an era of pioneering development efforts in education, scientific pursuits, and the physical development of the nation in which she lived.

The advanced processes of scientific / technological development cannot take place without a mental infrastructure of applied reason that reflects itself in technologies as well as in cultural optimism. This background stands in total contrast to the oligarchy's highly promoted, but potentially deadly, mythology of post-industrialism.

The benefit of working with orderly organized structures for discovery

It is self-evident that the developed structure that represents the makeup of the U.N. Organization as it is shown in Appendix A2 gives us a much more powerful description of the nature of that organization, than is commonly recognized when people talk about the U.N. It is also self-evident from this structure that the U.N. must be eradicated if civilization is to survive. In other words, mankind must pursue the all-essential shift from the repressive U.N. type basis, to a World Development type basis.

This scientific demand to eradicate the U.N.
domination structure may strike one with a sense of terror. Why must such an honored institution be utterly abandoned. However, if one considers the contrast that is clearly evident on Appendix A2, between what a supportive organization represents as a structure designed to serve humanity, and what the U.N. represents according to what one can gleam from its design, its actions, and its policy direction, one may be willing to admit that a fundamental shift is essential.

The contrast that becomes apparent between the two constructions is actually so immense, that the kind of reform that might bring the lower structure up to meet the scientific demand for development, is impossible to achieve. There is nothing in the U.N. system that has demonstrated itself to be of any value and thus worthy to be saved, or in fact can be saved, except the naked buildings. Not even its officers can reasonably be recycled. The direction of the current policy pursuit is so contrary to the real need of mankind, that the mental background of the currently serving officers is totally unsuitable to serve an organization for world development. The destruction of consciousness that the current environment has achieved, that these people have been subjected to, is too deep to be reversible at will. Thus, the whole thing must go in order that the required shift can be accomplished for creating a World Development Organization.

The value of Mary Baker Eddy's structure for the Key of David is significant, in that the structure can be applied to all eras of human living. As far, only two examples were explored, but the depth to which the constructions that resulted reveal the nature of the structures they portray, and the imperative for actions, is such that no other form of exploration and presentation, known to this author, can equal. Without the contrast that these constructions present so clearly, one might be inclined to ignore the U.N. organization as something of little consequence, or one might believe that the organization can be reformed in some way to serve mankind better. Such assumptions, evidently lead to severely tragic mistakes. Truth demands that we allow ourselves no choice, but to clearly separate truth from error, and allow no intermingling to occur in consciousness. This is what the structure for the Key of David is designed to facilitate.
Oligarchy versus God

In the previous example the construction of an element was developed from relating the applicable aspects to the nature of the rows and columns that the various positions in the construction represent. A different approach to exploration might be pursued as well.

It is possible, for instance, to relate the central idea of a subject to the finished matrix that was developed in Volume 3 and is presented as Appendix A6. For the purposes of an example for this type of an approach, we shall explore the two contrasting subjects of oligarchy and God.

Although the oligarchy likes to play God, the separation between the two is as great as one can portray on the matrix. The term, God, is already identified in Appendix A6 as a central subject. We find it in the first element of the fourth column. The extreme opposite in this column is identified as Serpent, a term that combines all that is related to personal will, erroneous pursuits, earthbound focus, limitation, and death. The descriptor, Serpent, matches in a general sense what the oligarchy stands for. It brings to light something about the oligarchy's central nature.

In the previous example we had looked at the U.N. Organization as an oligarchic structure. The U.N. and its I.M.F. may appear synonymous with oligarchic pursuits by judging the effects of both, while in reality the two are quite separate in nature. In its operation, the U.N. organization is essentially a front organization of the oligarchy, like one of its world-wide assassination bureaus. The I.M.F. acts also as a front organization of the oligarchy. It will soon be caught up in the biggest disintegration of financial markets in history, with the potential to collapse civilization as a whole if it is not responded to correctly. In real terms, the IMF projects no policy direction of its own, but gets this from its masters, the oligarchy, who operate behind the scene. The oligarchy is the ideological driver of various front organizations of which the U.N./I.M.F. complex is but one. This means, that when attempting to shut down the U.N./I.M.F. complex, one must be prepared to deal with the invisible hand of the oligarchy, whose nature must be understood for purposes of dealing with its attacks.

The generally observed pattern is, that whenever the oligarchy's front organizations are exposed or impeded, waves of terrorism and assassinations follow. The term, Serpent, is actually somewhat mild to describe the characteristic of the oligarchy structure, as an ideological driver that forces mankind out of its paradise of self-development.

With this association established, we can utilize Mary Baker Eddy definitions from the Glossary of Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. This association, then, provides a guide for determining related characteristics of the subject. The definitions that appear in the construction of oligarchy are largely self-explanatory. For instance, the description of "Powerlessness; rule by terrorism" is by its position, as correlated to Appendix A6, related to the lower definition of the term, Lord (prefixed with a downward pointing symbol) which defines the term as an "inferior sense of master, or ruler." This correctly identifies an aspect of the oligarchy, which has fundamentally no power of its own, but acquires compliance to its wishes through the application of wealth or terrorism.

Most aspects of this construction require no explanation. The one exception is the term, "Murderer of its children." The corresponding term in Appendix A6 is the higher level definition of, Adam, in which the name Adam is defined to stands for a full and complete denial of the reality and nature of God. In a message called, "Choose Ye," Mary Baker Eddy relates the Adam-dream to "marriage synonymous with legalized lust, and the offspring of sense the murderers of their brothers!" 11

Marriage to the oligarchy, even ideologically, has the same effect. Its perversion of science for its self-serving ends, which is typically contradictory to reality, is a mortal force that destroys the life and consciousness of all who subject themselves to the oligarchy's atmosphere of scientific perversion. Thus, the oligarchy becomes indeed a murderer of its children.

Another concept that deserves special attention, is bestiality, sickness, hatred, greed. Although the terminology is descriptive in itself and applies as such, the bestiality aspect has an additional meaning. It represents something that is much more powerfully destructive than the worst physical disease or immorality. The term bestiality is used in this construction to relate to the oligarchy's perception of man as a beast, a higher ape - a herd of cattle as it were, to be managed, culled, and trimmed for maximum profit. This degrading influence on the identity of man may be the most damaging aspect the oligarchy has brought forth, as it undermines and destroys man's self-perception, the foundation of man's development.

In contrast to the Oligarchy (oligarchism)
structure, Appendix A2 presents a fourth structure, namely, the structure that defines the infinite, or God. The various aspects of the construction represent how God is coming to light in humanity by reflection of the absolute. Note, how each aspect of the Oligarchy structure stands in contradiction to the corresponding aspect of the structure for the infinite, or God. This contrast is absolute. Mankind must begin to understand this contrast and the danger it points out to human existence, represented by the structure of Oligarchy, where the contrast to infinity is born out.

In order for mankind to deal with the nature of its ruling oligarchy, which embodies this contrast to reality, and to find protection from it, that contrast must be understood. The contrast is so immense, and the nature of oligarchy is so destructive, that the very existence of mankind on this planet hangs in the balance under oligarchic rule. Human existence, which is scientifically and technologically tied to the infinite, and the deadening drive of the self-centered oligarchic rule, are incompatible. The destructive forces that have been set in motion under oligarchic rule, and those that are still planned, have such an enormous scope of destruction that civilization as a whole may disintegrate, and human existence may cease. If one considers the dynamic nature of life, it is highly unlikely that the type of violent depression of it as an 80% population reduction represents, can be magically stopped at this level. By all probability, if one makes cuts this deep in a balanced dynamic system, the whole house will come down. Irrationalities of this nature are a natural outcome of a mentality or ideology so far removed from the realities of life as the oligarchic system is that developed against the background of colonialism, slavery, dope pushing, currency manipulation, and economic looting.

This brings us to another interesting comparison that we may pursue for exploring the steps involved in constructing the higher dimension above the fundamental matrix.

---

**Man as divine image, versus, the 'little' man.**

This comparative presentation explores two contrasting concepts of man, as shown in Appendix A3. In this comparison the term, MAN, represents the divine concept, or divine image, an image that embraces all spiritual qualities from intelligence to creativity; or as the Bible has put it: man, created in the image of God; to replenish the earth; to subdue it; and to have dominion. This image of man is demonstrably true. In contrast to this divine image, a feeble and evidently false concept of man has pervaded humanity, which has been termed The 'little' man. The term "little man" is attributed to the German poet Friedrich Schiller, one of mankind's great poets for freedom. This term represents the contrast to reality that mankind identifies itself with, to a large degree. It represents the sum total of all denials of the greatness of the human spirit and its achievements of liberty. The term is also associated with Anarchy. In this atmosphere of total denial there is no focus on anything real. There is no law or order possible. This state of anarchy is often artificially created by methods that decimate the true image of man, such as extreme violence as in terrorism, or extreme conservatism as derived from the brainwashing effects of an oligarchic controlled press and media.

Schiller was deeply moved by the spirit of liberty that he saw unfolding in new born America, resulting from the American Declaration of Independence. But he also saw the dismal failure of less alert men, to achieve the same liberty, for which the French Revolution had been intended, that ended in a most horrible blood-bath by the hands of little minded revolutionaries. The term, little man, therefore, does not signify the humble worker of humanity, but those of little minds who have chosen not to look beyond the limits of their senses to the realm of reason, beauty, and creative discoveries, where freedom begins. Against the terrible disappointment resulting from the tragedies of the French revolution, Schiller set out to educate the little man.

The two contrasting constructions that document what we understand about MAN and The little man, are positional opposites in the second column. The constructions themselves were derived by the same method as the previous example. They also present the same contrast and the same imperative for dealing with the concepts that are destructive to man. Each concept that is associated with the 'little' or false identity of man and man's capability, stands in absolute contradiction of the divine image. As Friedrich Schiller had correctly noted, the effect of this division that belittles man, is not inconsequential. To the ratio to which the false concepts about man are not dealt with, but are allowed to develop, human civilization is in danger of becoming destroyed.

It must be understood that the destructive force that we are exploring here, acts in addition to the actions of oligarchism and its front organizations. It is essential, therefore, that the divine concept of man be firmly established in consciousness and become the motive for acts and the awakener of reason.
A similar set of contrasting structures that should also explored, which presents much the same contrast, though in relationship to individual living where one is alone with God, is the arena where one begins to discover the "genius of man" or its opposite, the poverty of "conservatism." The aspects that are presented require no explanation, except perhaps the term Earth-Mythologies.

One can distinguish between two types of ecological environmentalism. One is a mythological mysticism that ties man to the dust of the earth as its sole support for existence, as if intelligence, expressed in science and technology were not factors of life, and were no creating resources for living that do not exist in the natural world. This mysticism belies the fact that it is man intelligence, primarily, that enables the existence of a world-population that is 3000-5000 times larger than that which the earth did sustain on a purely natural basis when man lived as a gatherer and primitive hunter without the use of technologies. This lie, which belittles the genius of man, is one of the most dangerous aspects of conservatism.

The other aspect of ecological environmentalism is that which looks at the natural world with awe and explores it for its dynamics in growth and strength. What we learn here, by exploring the underlying principles, teaches us strong lessons about the necessary dynamics of economic development that is required to support the dynamic unfolding of the human society, as any living system. And more than this. This wonderful genius of man, has made man not only a creator with strong creative capabilities, but has also made man humble and sensitive to all life. No other species has this capability. Man has found great riches in the development of life; with the natural systems included. For instance: The rain-forest of the Amazon has yielded countless medicines for the healing of mankind, though only three percent of the estimated potential has been explored. This unfolding sensitivity to the infinity of life, is the opposite of conservatism.

The hand that slash-burns this vast development potential, and wastes it for primitive subsistence agriculture, represents a very low level of intelligent existence. However, this is hardly a natural state. It is the result of a policy of conservatism, through which the natural, intelligent, economic development has been prevented by artificial strangulation. It represents but one type of many such aspects of conservatism in which the genius of man and its potential is ignored or banished from the scene by force. The underdevelopment of mankind is so gross, that wood is still the major cooking and heating fuel on the planet earth, for which the forests of the world are cut. In real terms, nothing is protected in an environment of underdevelopment; all life is put at risk. This, too, is a face of conservatism. Nuclear power should have replaced wood-fuels for cooking and heating, eons ago, and sparked an agricultural revolution in the dark spots of the world where today, utter poverty reigns.

Appendix A4 gives us an overview of the four sets of comparisons, and their logical placement within the matrix of the structure for the Key of David. What lies between them needs yet to be worked out. The third row, for instance, is completely empty. This row of the matrix represents the moral domain. The element between World Development Organization and U.N. Organization, therefore represents the crucial distinguishing factor between the two elements. This element could be labeled, simply, Sovereignty. Sovereignty is a moral concept built on spiritual reality that opens the door to the scientific realm of human development. Without sovereignty, the structure for world development has no footing in anything that has been established as spiritually real. The problem is, that sovereignty is too broad a term. It is fundamental to the entire row and applies with equal significance in every column. Thus, a more specific definition has been chosen that represents the idea of universality that this specific column represents. The definition that has been chosen is, Corporate business.

It should be noted that the third row represents the moral domain under the cardinal point "Christianity," which, as Mary Baker Eddy explains, is "the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ-idea in Christian history." The development of the Christ-idea throughout history is closely associated with every major turning point for the uplifting of civilization. This means, that the third row must represent transitional structures that have a great potential for advancing civilization, but have also the potential to go disastrously wrong. In other words, the structures that belong on this row represent a contrast in themselves.

Appendix A5 shows the matrix completed. On the third row, we find four major structures that have this dual potential of promoting the advance of civilization or to become a path towards collapse. The footnote B3 and C3 represents an index to Appendix pages B3 and C3 where the details of these structures are presented.

One may be surprised to see Democratic government as a structure associated with this row. Is democratic government transitional? The fact is, the democratic system has the potential to be totally abused and become another front for the oligarchy. Yes, indeed, it is transitional. Scientific government, on the other hand, does not have this potential, should mankind choose to be governed by fundamental principles alone.
A very faint beginning of such a system can be found in the setup of the original federal system of the United States of America, pioneered by George Washington and Alexander Hamilton.
Scientific government versus Democratic government

What separates these two forms of government is mankind's commitment to fundamental principles. This commitment is the foundation of the scientific system of government. The lack of such a commitment leads to the virtual 'privatization' of law, which is what the majority rule represents. If public opinion is overlaid with oligarchic ideology the majority rule can be disastrously destructive as it becomes a 'private' tool of the oligarchy. However, during the founding of the United States as a nation, certain fundamental truths were recognized as "self-evident" which became enshrined in a constitution that was created to be above the immediate reach of the democratic process. In a fundamental sense, constitutional law is a start-up form of scientific government.

Another adaptation of the principle of scientific government was Alexander Hamilton's creation of a federal law that mandated a federal banking structure for providing low cost financial credits for the nation's economic, industrial, and infrastructural development. This law became universally applicable in all states of the union, with the result that the nation became the strongest economic power in the world. This law, very nearly, represented a rule by fundamental principle. It represented scientific government, even though it was enacted within a democratic frame. If a greater scientific alertness had been achieved at that period, this self-evident truth based on recognized fundamental principles of economics, would have been enshrined in the constitution where it would have been protected from the long arm of oligarchic agencies that are constantly intervening in the democratic process. Since this protection was lacking, the law became overturned, and the nation, even the world as a whole, suffered severely as the result thereof.

What sets scientific government apart from democratic government, is the narrow choices that fundamental principles allow. Fundamental principles are not aspects created by man that one might choose, or choose something else instead for ascetic reasons, as one chooses the color and texture of the carpet from a collection of samples. Fundamental principles are singular in nature. One cannot choose where there is no choice possible due to the singular nature of fundamental principle. One can only search scientifically for the fundamental principles that so exist, that work, that generate productive results, that are squarely founded in the nature of reality - and then apply these principles which by their nature represent the ultimate and only choice, the choice that is scientifically in line with reality.

If humanity chooses its course wisely, the democratic system will inevitably yield to the imperatives of fundamental principles, which by necessity, will become enshrined in constitutional law. In time, the democratic process will become obsolete as the discovery of fundamental principles becomes more complete and the application of them more precise. In the face of Truth and 'natural' law, democratic choices vanish as irrelevant.

It is a considerable tragedy that this necessary process in human development is so little understood, today. The idea of democratic government is a widely understood concept. The idea has been taught in schools and is presently the most widely applied form of government on earth. But even here, its potential danger from applied failures is hardly recognized. Scientific government, on the other hand, is still quite a novel concept in spite of its relatively long history in terms of an actually working reality that goes back app. 200 years. The sad thing is, that in those historic instances when the scientific government by fundamental principle did become the governing model, the surge for freedom that resulted, that changed the course of humanity literally overnight, was deemed to have resulted from other factors, and so reality became overturned and crushed by the steam roller of democracy that was 'guided' by oligarchic interests into opposite channels.

Very few systems of government have ever been established on a purely scientific platform. The clearest application thereof is found in Mary Baker Eddy's federated structure for the government of the Mother Church of Christ Scientist, The First Church of Christ Scientists, in Boston Mass.. The constitution that governs this church is contained in a document called the Manual of the Mother Church. On the surface, the Manual is a collection of bylaws established in perpetuity through a deed of trust. Beneath the surface, the Manual comes to light as a provision for scientific government without a democratic interface.

The Manual itself is divided into 16 major elements which match in sequence the elements of the matrix of the structure for the Key of David, as shown in Volume 3 of this work. But there is more to it than that. The day to day operation of the church is performed by a self-perpetuating, non-elected, Board of Directors. Does
this setup spell disaster? Indeed it does. It is a perfect setup for an oligarchic system. However, under the Manual’s By-Laws the directors are mandated to "transact" the business of the Mother Church as defined in the By-Laws. This charge to transact assures the resulting government to be in accord with the fundamental principles detailed in the structure of the Manual. By this charge, to transact, a very narrow range of options are defined for the directors that prevents the resulting government from becoming oligarchic in nature, but is instead bound totally to a demand for discipline to Principle as defined in the constitution of By-Laws.

Under these By-Laws the directors have a number of global support function to fulfill, all of which are precisely defined. In order to assure that this scientific government by fundamental principle works as defined by law, the field has been given supreme power over the board of directors to vacate their office if they fail to fulfill their duties or step beyond the principles defined. This power, however, is not vested in any form of majority rule, but in every single individual member of the church. In effect, a majority of one is established, if that one represents individual scientific alertness to fundamental principle. The By-Laws stipulate that if one single member issues a complaint to the Clerk about any action of the Board, and the complaint is found valid, "the directors shall resign their office or perform their functions faithfully."12

This provision of law puts the aspect of individual responsibility into a highly powerful position. It supersedes the majority rule of the democracy with a rule by fundamental universal Principle, driven by individual commitment to the truth.

Now, for the case that this individual commitment to Principle is lacking, so that a dictatorship is likely to unfold as it would in any democracy, a specific remedy has been set up by Mary Baker Eddy to protect the scientific form of government by constitutional law.

If the individual scientific alertness by a single member cannot be achieved, then, democracy wouldn't help either, for where would the mass-alertness for the majority rule come from, that would carry the day? Therefore, Mary Baker Eddy devised a highly unusual, but intelligent rescue. For the specific case when the primary disciplinary structure should fail, as it has indeed failed for nearly a century, a second pillar for discipline was established. This 'pillar,' actually serves more as a model for individual responsibility throughout the field, than as a strong arm that would obsolete the need for individual responsibility in the field. This second 'pillar' is unique, but vital, and so disserves to be examined here.

Its foundation is more deeply interwoven into the makeup of the church itself, which needs to be considered for this point. The By-Law that names the officers of the church, defines an officer named the "Pastor Emeritus." This officer is frequently required, under the By-Laws, to approve the actions of the board of directors. The officer has also been given the mandate to vacate the entire board if a complaint through the Clerk fails to achieve results. For many years, Mary Baker Eddy, herself had carried that title and fulfilled that office. However, rather than naming a successor, she purchased a house on (385) Commonwealth Ave. and mandated in the By-Laws that the First Reader of the Mother Church is to reside in "the house of the Pastor Emeritus" at that address. The office of the First Reader, thus carries the specific responsibility of the chief disciplinarian.

The office of the First Reader was evidently chosen for this task of chief-disciplinarian, because of the deep connection of the performance of this office with the fundamental principles of Christian Science. The Christian Science church maintains no personal pastor. The Bible and the Christian Science textbook, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, are the pastor of this church. The services consist of readings from these books according to predefined topics that are, of course, related once again, to the matrix of the structure for the Key of David. The two books are read by two readers. The person who reads the Christian Science textbook to the public is called the First Reader. Now, it is he who reads the textbook to the public, who has also been chosen to be the chief disciplinarian. Could anything be more natural than this? Obviously, this officer cannot fulfill his task with honor, reading the principles of Christian Science to the public, if he had not the authority and the mandate to make sure that the principles that he speaks to the public about are in fact the governing force within the church itself. In symbolic terms, the First Reader has been named the protector of the Common Wealth of humanity, which are the fundamental principles of reality. No other Wealth exists that mankind can own, than its scientific awareness of fundamental principles on which civilization is established.

This direct mandate for individual responsibility is unique to structures of scientific government. The fulfillment of the office of Pastor Emeritus not only requires scientific spiritual alertness, and individual responsibility, but requires also a good measure of moral courage. After all, the person who serves as First Reader has been appointed to this position by the board. It takes a good measure of moral courage, therefore, to stand up and call for discipline on that board. In fact Mary Baker Eddy was evidently aware that moral courage is a central
requirement for maintaining any form of scientific
government, for she put a direct reference to it right in
the middle of page 385 of the textbook, which

It has been recognized that Spiritual alertness,
Individual responsibility, Moral courage, and Discipline
to Principle are fundamental aspects of any form of
scientific government. If any of these qualities is lacking,
scientific government cannot stand, but erodes into
oligarchism. Not a single constitution of any nation is
safe without these qualities to guard it, to support it,
and to implement its provisions. No Renaissance can
occur without them.

Discipline to Principle is absolutely required to
provide a safeguard against the growth of such structures
as are shown on the fourth row in Appendix A5, which
must be eliminated wherever they are found to exist.

Moral courage is required on the broad platform
of humanity in order that it may project its principle-
supported demand for upwards moving growth.

Also, it is self-evident that none of the structures
on the fourth row can be eliminated by force. They can
be 'starved' out of existence, however, by mankind's
staunch refusal to 'feed' them; by mankind's refusal to
subject itself to their demands and their ideologies; to
dance to their tune, to be impressed by their glitter and
their self-assumed titles of greatness; to admire their so-
called glory.

Individual responsibility, is the mainstay of any
Renaissance. It not only protects but also drives scientific
progress. It not only heeds already established
fundamental principles, but drives further discoveries.
Discoveries are never won by committee, or self-
appointed elites, but by individual dedication to the
principles of discovery and to creative advances in
knowledge and understanding on the whole plain of
universal humanity.

Spiritual alertness, is the resource for mankind by
which it creates, maintains, and advances civilization.
Without spiritual alertness the other factors have no
meaning. Without it, there can be no discipline to
Principle, no moral courage if there is no focus, and no
individual responsibility as there is no platform for it
established in consciousness. Without spiritual alertness
all the constitutions of the nations are at risk.

It has also been recognized that these four qualities
that are defined under Scientific government, are
uniquely essential to the specific aspects of the four rows
and columns of the matrix to which they pertain.
Appendix A5 shows their respective association to the
matrix, which naturally, also applies to Appendix A6.

Classical humanism, for instance is an essential
aspect of the Golden Renaissance which itself sprang
from the cradle of a teaching order called the
Brotherhood of the Common Life, which pioneered
classical humanist education. This teaching order
required the student to replicate in his own mental
processes the process of discovery of fundamental
principles as these processes were pioneered in the minds
of the great geniuses of mankind throughout history, that
brought forth the great original discoveries which had
enriched mankind throughout the ages. Individual
responsibility was the very center of what was taught
in those days, perhaps, not by name, but certainly by
deed. It evidently was something that was understood,
that came to light through recognizing the achievement
of genius and its momentous effect on the status of
civilization. It literally demanded the individual to
follow suit and reach still higher.

Individual responsibility is also associated with the
second column. In this association it comes to light as
an essential aspect for defining the spiritual idea in which
the Revelator beheld mankind as "a woman clothed with
the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head
a crown of twelve stars." Individual responsibility is an
essential aspect for manifesting and establishing the idea
of Truth on earth, in which mankind is found in its divine
image.

Moral courage is required, on the other hand, for
dealing with organizational demands in structures that
are transitional by nature, such as we find throughout
the third row of the matrix, where for instance, we deal
with the transition towards a structure for domination,
the U.N. Organization structure, or towards a structure
for development, the World Development Organization,
which transition is vital for mankind to achieve, but
requires a good deal of moral courage to actually make
that transition.

The task in this column is not a little scary, for
the powers of this world are not willing to surrender
their claim on the minds and lives of humanity that
oligarchic world organizations have been established to
control. Moral courage is a uniquely required aspect for
this entire column. It defines the flow of "Christianity,"
demonstrating the universality and primacy of Truth and
divine Principle.

Discipline to Principle, of course is essential for any
work in the fourth column if mankind is to govern itself
intelligently, but it is also an essential factor in dealing
with the defective structures that are defined on the fourth row, where we find the U.N. structure and the structure of Oligarchy.

At the date of this writing, the government of the Mother Church of Christ Scientist is essentially oligarchic in nature. The four mental qualities have not been recognized in the field, as essential, nor has their role been discovered. It is one of the characteristics of the modern age. For instance, the fundamental role of the First Reader as chief disciplinarian, residing in the 'house' (the office) of the Pastor Emeritus, has just recently been discovered, even though the design was put in place over a hundred years ago. One cannot respond to what cannot be seen. Now that it is seen, it creates no small constitutional challenge.

For many decades the Christian Science Board of Directors has ruled supreme. Nor has the Clerk, so far as can be determined, ever fulfilled its role to enforce discipline upon complaint. Neither had the office of the Pastor Emeritus been fulfilled, but had remained vacant since Mary Baker Eddy's passed away. Not a single appointment to the board, nor any other vital act of business, which require the consent of an officer named the Pastor Emeritus, have therefore been approved as specified under law. The result is that the business of the church has essentially been carried on legally for over eighty years, with the appropriate results. In the course of these years, especially during the latter decades, funds were squandered, the field became torn deeply with divisions, dissensions, and strife, and all this, because the vital aspect of adherence to fundamental principle was pushed into the background by nearly everyone concerned, to the point that it became meaningless in many regards.

Evidently, Mary Baker Eddy could have prevented all this with a legal structure of tyrannical rule to be enforced by the courts. But this, obviously was not her aim. Her aim, as far as can be determined, was to set up a structure of scientific government that one cannot operate on a platform that has not yet been discovered. For instance, the essential role of the First Reader as chief disciplinarian, residing in the 'house' (the office) of the Pastor Emeritus, has just recently been discovered, even though the design was put in place over a hundred years ago. One cannot respond to what cannot be seen. Now that it is seen, it creates no small constitutional challenge.

At this stage in time, the constitution of the United States of America appears to be largely ignored, especially its general welfare cause that the budget cutters would abolish. Without the foundation of Scientific political alertness, Individual responsibility, Moral courage, and Discipline to Principle, all the principles that are enshrined in the world's constitutions, that once were understood as self-evident, are in danger of becoming lost. Who stands in guard for them? Who is the chief-disciplinarian? Ultimately the safe-guard of what is right rests with the individual responsibility of the citizen, and with the authority of the President, to uphold discipline to Principle. This may be a challenge in an age when the world-financial system is little more than a sanitized form of feudalism, and it will require moral courage in no small measure, by the society and its President, and by governments, too, to set things right.

---

Between "MAN," and "The little man."

In like manner in which the gap between Oligarchy and God was filled in, so the gap between The little man and the divine image, MAN needs to be filled. (See Appendix A4 and A5.) It needs to be filled both on the moral level, where the related structures pertain to the nature of Christianity where the great transitions are made; and on the scientific level where the structures relate to the Christ, the spiritual idea of God bringing light to the spiritual image of man. In Appendix A6 we find two central concepts for these positions. The concept of "River" (Channel for thought) relates to the moral position, and "Resurrection" (Spiritualization of thought) relates to the Christ or scientific position. These Glossary definitions can aid in determining the nature of the political structures that relate to these elements. The correlation that has been made, between "River" as "Channel for thought" and "Civic institutions" may appear far fetched, but when one brings the applicable painting from Christ and Christmas into the context, and the applicable textbook chapter, both of
which are centered on Science, Theology, and Medicine, the connection becomes tighter. Much the same connection can be found between the Glossary term "Resurrection" and the chosen political correlative, named "Scientific Christianity." We will explore these elements in more detail later.

We also have the first column to deal with. The river that flows in this column is defined as "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality." So we deal with love in this column, with beauty, and with immortality. We deal with the inner development of man. We must also remember that the outer column of the matrix reflects itself in the adjacent inner column as it manifest. Thus, the concept of the "unknown" (...which spiritual sense alone comprehends) reflects itself in the concept of "Resurrection" (A new and higher idea of immortality; material belief yielding to spiritual understanding). This concept of focusing on a process that brings the unknown to light - a type a spiritual exploration - has its foremost equivalent in classical humanist education, or more generally, in Classical humanism. The element that is centered on the concept of "valley" on Appendix A6 (The shadow of death vs. Christian Science, contradicting sense, which maketh "the valley to bud an blossom as the rose") may be defined as an element called, "Healing systems."

The element labeled "IN!"

Above the element labeled, "World Development Organization," remains an element to considered that is hard to understand. According to the recognized pattern of the matrix, elements in the outer columns are the unmanifest of the corresponding adjacent inner column. The unmanifest term, in this case is God, but God is an infinite reality. Can there be an infinite manifest?

The concept that appears to answer that question is Mary Baker Eddy’ Glossary term "IN" which she defines as "A term obsolete in Science if used with reference to Spirit, or Deity."

The question arises, does any development take place in God, in man, in a nation, or in the world? One is tempted to answer, Yes. However, the absolute answer is that reality is complete. Nothing happens in anything. The absolute idea of development is, that reality is coming to light. It is coming to light as we advance in scientific probing and so discover what reality is, as we develop the human potential and apply it, bringing the divine nature to light that reflects man's identity as the image of God, the Creator. No development can be expected to go on IN a human being, or a country in which people live, or a nation; one can only expect to see the development OF the already existing potential, of the individual capacity of man, of a nation, of a world. There is a world of difference between the two concepts.

The visible economic development within the borders of a nation is therefore, ultimately, but the reflection of the effective recognized status of the people of that nation of themselves, as human beings. Economic development is merely the outcome of the development of the existing human potential. Whenever the correct recognition of man's identity is made, the potential of man is developed, the nation prospers. Whenever this development is prevented or scaled back, a negative development, or collapse, occurs with a possible transition into anarchy.

By the same token, what holds true for development, holds true for anarchy. On the surface, anarchy appears to be a chaotic state within a nation or society. The reality is, that anarchy reflects a state of dismissing the spiritual nature and capability of man; it reflects self-denial; it reflects a chaotic state OF man.

A definition of anarchy

Another aspect on Appendix A5 that is interesting to explore, is anarchy. This concept was not an easy one to correlate to the matrix. One can certainly recognize its presence, but one rarely sees its roots.

As a concept, anarchy, defines an absolute state of lawless existence. In reality, total anarchy is likely never achieved. Man's consciousness is naturally disciplined towards the recognition of underlying principle. However, this natural tendency for countering the forces that lead to anarchy, can be artificially eroded.

A number of investment newsletter authors (not all), especially those who have a lot of unkind words to say about U.S. President, Bill Clinton, appear to be fascinated with the subject of anarchy, as much of their solicitations is devoted to it. In a sense, government bashing and prophesying anarchy are interlocked, because the breakdown of a nation's ability to govern itself, creates anarchy. However, the type of newsletter writer who works along these lines, is bankrupt when it comes to productive alternatives, such as scientifically
based measures that uplift civilization. In the light of such fundamental 'poverty' the financial newsletter writer sees anarchy as an unavoidable outcome, or in some extreme cases sees utopia in a world without government. This 'poverty' exists, because there is no willingness to question the accepted axioms that define today's financial system. This inability leads to attempts to enforce those process that cannot work, out of which anarchy results. Some writers even suggest that one can profit greatly from this absurdity.

Indeed, there are disturbing developments to be noted that must not be ignored, about street gangs and organized violence which idealize anarchy. In Los Angeles, for instance, the street gangs are said to count a membership of over 80,000 to 100,000, many of which are armed. Undoubtedly, the oligarchic drug operations are a rich source of funding for the gang's, which frequently act as distribution networks. Thus the gangs pay double dividends, as narcotics distribution channels that reach deep into the populations, and as terrorist assets in the service of the oligarchy, both of which are mayor elements for creating anarchy.

As a cultural phenomenon, anarchy has its own foundation, which is not necessarily directly related to oligarchism. This foundation is one that grows in a direct relationship with the decline of man's inner development, that grows with the growing disassociation of society from its foundation based on intelligence. This disassociation, of course can be artificially created, and be nurtured, for sinister purposes. It is usually achieved through the application of extreme violence, called terrorism, that is strategically executed in ever bolder forms of irregular warfare. Irregular warfare simply is a type of terrorism that involves unofficial military procedures organized by criminal gangs into coordinated action for strategic aims. Usually these aims are to further the objectives of an oligarchy.

In most cases the objective is to undermine and destroy the institution of the nation state. The result, invariably, is anarchy, or something close to it, manifest in political impotence. In today's more advanced forms of organized terrorism that drives the objectives of an oligarchy, we find the modern equivalent to the Thirty Years War. It is a war that the oligarchy knows it must win in order to save itself in the face of a disintegrating world-financial system that is the mainstream of its power. It must achieve anarchy. And it must achieve it through the collapse of the institution of the nation-state which constitution provides legal power for a nation to re-establish itself, after or before a financial collapse, in a manner that does not tie the nation's currency into the decaying structure of a looting oligarchy.

The typical anarchy oriented financial newsletter writer, provides a wealth of information about oligarchic thinking, rather than financial theory. This is a natural feature, because today's world-financial system is founded in oligarchic ideology. The typical writer who is committed to this ideology describes the future of Western society as a state of chaos, of governments breaking down under financial debt, turning into impotent shells, unable to maintain the most minimal services and little order. Still, what he portrays has very little to do with real anarchy, though it appears to be anarchy. He sees the emergence of social chaos, yet with a background of order in the financial markets that still produce profits as the world disintegrates. These two parameters cannot coincide. Anarchy is not that benign. To portray anarchy as something one can live with, generates the very apathy that the criminal requires to carry forward the staging of anarchy. Anarchy reigns when the capacity of reason for sustaining human existence has been left by the wayside as irrelevant. The resulting vacuum, in which no development takes place, then, becomes filled with chaos and senseless violence that tends to maintain the anarchy.

One solicitation pointed to a newspaper report attributed to the Washington Post, according to which 1.9 million AK-47 military assault rifles were imported into the United States for personal use between the years 1989-1991. One must assume that these weapons were not purchased to protect the home against burglars, or to hunt grouse. One may also safely assume that they represent but a tiny portion of the private terrorist capability of the irregular warfare networks. It is plain to see that there exists an enormous fire-power in private hands, capable of overturning the institutional structures of legitimate government and create hell on earth as law and order breaks down.

To sanitize anarchy as just another state of the status quo, is an act of insanity itself. Anarchy destroys the support structures for human living. Chaos, is too mild a word to describe anarchy. Strangely, society regards anarchy as though it were but a change in a few technicalities that matter little. The consequence is, that no meaningful efforts are made to change the operation of society.

In the shadow of this quietly prepared insanity violence has already become explosive as terrorist actions increase in numbers and ferocity. The question needs to be asked, does this enormous upswing in the field of insanity reflect a corresponding decline in applied intelligence among the population? In a sense it does. It represents a lack of alertness, of discipline to principle, of commitment to the principle of the nation state. It represents a lack of self-defense against manipulative agencies and destructive ideologies. The decline represents a tragedy of a stark and unmistakable
contrast to the development that is so urgently needed as a foundation for a meaningful commitment to scientific/technological progress and the re-industrialization of the world that is required for meeting the needs of the present and future generations. This lack of discipline to Principle is a subtle state of anarchy, of law-less living.

Contrary to popular belief, a society cannot long survive under the rule of anarchy. Anarchy is synonymous with suicide.

It is surprising to note how many people believe in a benign type of anarchy, a lower state of civilization that the shrewd investor can live with. Indeed, one must not ignore the chaos that has already sunk deep into Russia and commanded a tall price in human life, from which chaos some ‘investors’ have profited handsomely. Indeed, the Russian nation lies crippled under IMF austerity degrees, overrun by the new Mafias, looted by the oligarchy, with a potential for an ethnic civil war at hand, or even a major Islam-Slav war along the world’s longest border stretching for over three-thousand miles from Bosina to Afghanistan. The eventual outcome, as the game grinds on, is anarchy. As the impotence of the state becomes evermore paramount by means of oligarchic ideological intervention and financial looting, anarchy is bound to erupt, much in the manner that a volcano erupts that has built up pressure for decades and centuries. When the state disintegrates, the smoldering irregular warfare that currently is fought against that state and it people through terrorist elements, or through financial operations, may have the potential to erupt into something much bigger than World War One and Two combined, and who can tell at which point the nuclear fuse will be lit, or at what point the fire may embroil religious fundamentalism, such as current the Iran/Iraq alliance that is quietly forming out of the rising tide of radical irrationalism, especially in an area that holds much of the world’s oil.

Undoubtedly, a major political, economic, or terrorist explosion that destroys the institution of the nation-state in many places around the world, which is quite possible under the current tendencies, would serve the oligarchy’s twin objectives, depopulation and recolonization. The oligarchy plays its anarchy game-card, because its depopulation for recolonization objective is impossible to achieve under conditions of intelligent order and political-economic stability. Whatever investment advise causes a people to expect financial gains to be derived from anarchy, is but an invitation not to rock the boat before it sinks. It creates blindness and misbased trust, rather than political alertness. The need for today, more than ever before, is for political alertness. Whatever belittles the real face of anarchy, that makes it look as if it were something almost benign that a sophisticated person can certainly live with, desensitizes consciousness against the real thing and against the responsibility of every citizen to protect the institution of the nation-state on which civilization depends.

Most financial newsletter writers agree that the welfare state is on its way out, as most governments are financially dead. It would be well if the people of the western nations paid heed to this obvious fact, and took the appropriate actions to protect whatever still functions, and to rebuilt what has been ruthlessly torn down. Unfortunately, this is not how the report writers interpret what they see. By many of them, the impending end of the welfare state is received with a note of celebration.

Such gloating interpretations hide the fact that the welfare state is not a natural phenomenon, but is itself merely a pre-anarchy stage phenomenon, brought about through free-trade policies, through deindustrialization, and through financial looting, which together force the collapse of the development processes of the nations. The welfare state results from collapse in education, engineering, production, and the elimination of industrial support services, which collapse has the double effect of wiping out the tax base of any nation so involved, thereby creating an infinite sink for welfare funds for as long as funds can be found. That this process cannot be maintained for long, without everything collapsing into anarchy, is self-evident. Nor can the severest conservative measures reverse this trend. Nothing can reverse the trend towards anarchy, except the reversal of the underlying axioms that drive the collapse towards anarchy.

This is not an attack on the welfare-state, of course. Social support services are essential in any modern state. It is essential for any government to provide what is necessary to keep the population alive and productive. This is the fundamental function of the state, by which the people of a nation provide for themselves the common infrastructures that are necessary to realize and develop the human potential. The idea of applying universal welfare as a cure for negative development, does not fall into this category, but is a misapplication of the welfare principle, and a highly destructive one at that. This type of welfare may very well have been promoted for its inherent destructive potential. The idea of applying welfare to cover up the effects of fundamental errors, is a double edged sword that opens the path to murderous conservatism which has the effect of preventing the real solution, namely development, industrialization, and protection of industries.

The welfare-state principle is doubly cutting in that it creates apathy towards the steps necessary for fixing
the real problem, thereby delaying the onset of anarchy until its effect is infinitely more pronounced and explosive. Any need for welfare demands should be viewed with alarm, not because of the costs, but because of the unrealized human potential, the loss of the society's inner wealth for uplifting civilization. The outcome of conservatism (the opposite of development) which is tightly interlocked with welfare demands, is always anarchy. This result cannot be held back unless the underlying problem is repaired and the natural development of mankind is put back on track.

I am not saying with the above, that the social conscience of society is in error that aims to meet the human need with whatever means exist. Indeed, welfare will always be needed for those who simply cannot support themselves, but when the need for welfare grows to such proportion that it becomes a safety valve for political stupidity, the nation is doomed. Every individual of that nation has a stake, therefore, in seeing that the fundamental problems are resolved. This translates into political alertness, discipline to Principle, and moral courage, in the face of which anarchy cannot occur.

Today's situation is off from reflecting these commitments in a universal way. Much the opposite is happening. The cries from the oligarchy for ever greater austerity, which is directed at destroying the very heart of the welfare system without addressing the underlying problem that caused it, is a call for murder. This type of murder has indeed been put on the agenda on a very broad front, and has already been implemented morally, socially, and civilly. The combining of Anarchy, on the matrix, with Schiller's identifier of an unresponsive society, called The little man, puts the nature of anarchy into perspective. This so defined element of anarchy, now stands on the matrix as also the manifest of conservatism, so that conservatism must now be explored for its relationship to anarchy.

The oligarchy has consistently sung the virtues of conservatism, for exactly that reason. So, its has played its game well. It must be said, sadly, that the oligarchy is politically far more alert than mankind is, being ensnared by the majesty of the game. Mankind has been so befuddled with elitist lies about the 'boom' of free-trade, the 'benefits' of post-industrialism, and the 'power' of the glorious financial markets, that virtually no one asks the questions why it is that the nations do not function anymore; why they are no longer able to maintain a progressive productive environment; why their economies have collapsed? Maybe people do not want to admit that they were lied to. Perhaps it doesn't matter, than, to know how the nations were brought to their knees through oligarchic looting, through free trade, through deindustrialization, through environmental demands, and through the destruction of the credit markets by way of a created addiction to derivatives gambling. Political apathy is taking mankind down into the dirt, into a financial sink-hole prepared by the oligarchy in the form of mass-graves. Political apathy, which feeds Conservatism is very likely the largest single cause of death among mankind on the planet, more potent by far than the worst plaque in history. Political apathy driving conservatism are the twin forces that shut down development, that take the life-blood out of humanity. Underdevelopment, in turn, manifests itself as a potent killer. It claims close to 100 million human lives a year (globally) for an average of 11,000 deaths an hour. Nothing in history has been so deadly for mankind than political apathy, unfolding into conservatism, the silent anarchy. All the years of Hitler's murdering in gas-chambers and death-camps, that humanity still agonizes over, are matched every three weeks by the silent killer. And even this, may be but an overture to the real anarchy.

The danger is very great that the world slips into a catastrophic state of anarchy by reasons of a disintegration of the world-financial system that has long stopped to fulfill its role as a supportive agent for human development. In fact this transition into anarchy, by the financial system itself, is so far advanced that the disintegration, and the resulting anarchy, is inevitable unless someone in a position of authority takes the responsibility for mankind and intervenes. The world financial system is stressed to the breaking point through leveraged borrowing for fictitious capital instruments and huge exposures in the derivatives markets, together with a sharp decline of money steams entering into the system as the productive economy collapses.

The reality is, there is a race going on between the physical process of collapse and the oligarchy's efforts to eliminate the nation state before the collapse occurs, or before the nations wake up and take defensive action. If the collapse occurs too soon, governments may forestall the anarchy by replacing the rotten oligarchic system with a sovereign national one that the oligarchy may not be able to recapture a second time. In order to survive, the nations of the world must win that race, and in order to win it, they must first recognize that the race is on, and in order to do that, they must above all be able to read the signs of the times. Fundamentally, Anarchy is nothing but the end of the chain that begins with Political apathy. A sneak preview of Appendix A14 will make this quite clear.
Scientific Christianity: 
A platform for the sovereign nation-state

Now, we are looking at the opposite of Anarchy. It should be noted that the central names for the elements that are shown in Appendix A5, and A6, for instance, are symbolic. The element named "U.N. Organization," for instance, pertains to all structures of a similar nature. The same element, therefore, also represents the IMF; GATT; all the oligarchic policy forming institutions; the narcotics networks; all ecological clubs, foundations, etc that operate as fronts for the oligarchy, including some branches of legitimate government such as Britain's Ministry of Oversees Development which some people like to refer to as "the old colonial office."*13

The individual institutions that are represented by that central name may have different backgrounds and perform different tasks, but their fundamental nature and functions are identical. The discipline involved in interrelating these structures to each other and to the construction for the element that they all share, brings to light some aspects about individual institutions that are seldom recognized, but which are there.

The same principle can also be applied to the element labeled Scientific Christianity. This term has nothing to do with religion, in as much as Christian Science has fundamentally nothing to do with religion either. The Science of Christianity is focused on Truth, on the reality of man's being as divine image. The "little man" steeped in ignorance about the true status of man, brings to light very little of the true image. However, when the divine image of man is more fully recognized a certain structure unfolds in response to it that may be termed Scientific Christianity.

This structure, of course, is common to many structures that are built on the utility of knowing the truth about man and man's identity as a creator of art and technologies; about man as a scientist, exploring the deeper fundamental principles of reality in order to advance art and technologies. The most significant structure that is built on that platform is commonly known as the Sovereign nation-state.

The question many be asked, why was this specific association made, that binds the Sovereign nation-state and Scientific Christianity to a common structure? It certainly wasn't done to suggest that all real nations-states must have a Christian background. The association was made because a common fundamental root ties them together.

The first question that needed to be answered in developing the construction for the sovereign nation-state is whether the institution of the sovereign nation-state is fundamentally a transitional structure, or an erroneous structure, or a structure of Renaissance. The answer to that is obvious. Historically, the beginning of the nation state was rooted in the fabric that brought about the Renaissance. It was a part of it. This factor determined the row of the matrix to which the concept belongs, as shown in Appendix A5. But which half of the matrix did it belong to, and which column?

I chose the left half of the matrix, because, as was determined in Volume 3, the left half of the matrix deals with personal and interpersonal issues. The final determination was made clear by looking at the nature of the two rivers. The first river is defined as the "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality." The second river is defined as "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially." The very description "morally, civilly, and socially" brings out factors that are very much associated with structures of state. This coincidence makes it quite plain that the element the represents the sovereign nation-state belongs into the second column.

Now, having established this, the definition for the river adds a unique facet to the way the nation-state comes to light. The part of the definition that speaks about "the 'woman' acknowledged..." as it relates to the spiritual idea (the woman of the Apocalypse, clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelves stars) gives the function of the nation-state a very specific quality and characteristic. The river brings into association a tall image of man that is reflected in the nation-state, that provides a platform for stability, that also provides the power that drives development. Whatever rests on Science and fundamental Principle is not transitional, but if firmly rooted, which stability is essential if the human potential is to develop.

Here, the root of the nation-state unites with the root of Scientific Christianity, which focus is set on developing the infinite potential of man as divine image,
on bringing to light what constitutes the reality of man’s being. Here we find creativity, sensitivity to fundamental principles, and the ingenuity to apply them for the advance of civilization.

Scientific Christianity and the Sovereign nation-state are historically linked. The idea of the nation-state evolved through the developments of the Renaissance, while the Renaissance itself evolved on the scientific concept that man is made in the image of God, the Creator, which is rooted in Christianity. Both concepts represent a fundamental completeness, or correctness, and whatever is correct is at the highest form possible, which applies to both concepts. Naturally, one cannot go beyond what is correct, nor should one be satisfied with anything less.

Of course, there exist lesser structures than the nation-state, that correspond to earlier stages in the development of civilization, such as the primitive structure of ethnically centered tribalism. While these tribal structures were useful in their time and the prevailing circumstances, they are far from able to furnish the strong support that is required for mankind to drive the scientific and technological development progress that is necessary to maintain the dynamic unfolding of mankind towards the infinite.

Tribalism provides a very limited development platform that corresponds to a living-standard marked by toil, deprivation, poverty, exposures to climatic variations, disease, and frequently famine, and most of all a very low potential population density with a shorter span of life. It would be ironic that this primitive platform should be idealized and be put high on the world-political agenda to be re-established at all cost, were it not for the fact that the driving force behind this glorification of primitive existence is the oligarchic elite whose hidden policy is to reestablish some modern form of feudalism and colonialism in the wake of the destruction of the nation-state.

The glorification of tribalism is cleverly deployed as a battering ram against technological development - against the very foundation of the nation-state that furnishes the greatest force for human development. In fact, the war against the nation-state and human development is so professionally conducted in this age, by the most able servants the elite can capture into its fold, that it is often difficult to read the truth behind the lines, unless one is aware of what the truth really is. Even the nation’s legal system is being used as a weapon against itself. The legal system is drawn into the act through native people's land-claim movements, which are an ideal lever for breaking the nations apart, which process the oligarchy pursues vigorously throughout the world, using the tribal platform as a a battering ram to the destroy the foundation of modern civilization. The native people, themselves, as always, are used as cannon fodder to stand at the front line of fire. So efficient has the oligarchy been at stirring up the land-claims pot, that the various tribes (officially known as the First Nations) in the province of British Columbia, in Canada, according to newspaper reports, lay claim to 110% of the total land-mass of the province.

In proportion as the land-claims pot becomes ever more heated, which happens right around the world, the native people are put at the center of an emotional turmoil that has produced several armed confrontations against the state which required considerable resources to bring to a conclusion without loss of life, nor is the game by any means over. The oligarchic objective is to create anarchy. It is not likely that its officers will slacken their determination to achieve that end.

Do any of the people who run the show really care who get’s hurt in the process? Of course not! Hey, it’s all for a good cause, for the oligarchy’s wealth - anarchy it a wonderful thing for recolonization. Let’s keep at it! No, let’s wake up to what is the foundation of the prosperity of society. Let’s wake up to what promotes scientific and technological development on which humanity depends for its survival on the planet. The native people are not exempt from this requirement. No one is.

One of the many writers who devote their talents to the glorification of primitivism and tribalism insists in his book: The Black Man’s Burden: Africa and the Curse of the Nation-State,14 that the institution of the nation-state is not rooted in the background of primitive tribalism, and therefore should not be pursued by people of such roots, which includes virtually the entire population of Africa.

He is certainly correct in saying that the nation-state is not rooted in a foundation of primitive tribalism. It has a much taller foundation. Compared to the institution of the nation-state, the historic pre-colonial tribalism is a transitional structure that had its most advanced development in the cultures of Europe where the discovery of civilization began, and the discovery of certain self-evident truths. Tribalism ended when civilization began to develop which today embraces the dimension of infinity. The tribal structure will never be able to serve as a foundation for modern large-scale infrastructural development in nuclear energy, water management, high intensity agriculture, industrial production, space technologies and advanced scientific research. Its structure lacks the strength to furnish the required educational support, scientific research support, technological facilities, and economic foundation for the required infrastructure projects. A
taller foundation is required, than tribalism.

And there is one more aspect that one should recognize about tribalism. As a "civic structure," which is by its nature transitional in operation, it is inherently vulnerable to abuse. This vulnerability is frequently abused to set the stage for genocide. Tribalism also shares this vulnerability with our cherished western system of democratic government that frequently becomes a front for the oligarchy, even a vehicle for dictatorship as Adolf Hitler had so well demonstrated. This vulnerability has opened the door to several devastating wars.

The tribal structure, unfortunately, especially when there is a strong ethnic component present or can be dug up by archeologists, is immensely more vulnerable to irrationalities that may be strategically whipped to create anarchy, than the western democracy is. This heightened vulnerability has been cruelly abused by the oligarchy in Africa, especially in the decades following the assassination of U.S. President J. F. Kennedy. These years started cruelly with a wave of assassinations of many of Africa’s new leaders, then, regressed into the mire of civil war, followed by waves of genocide arranged through the various fronts of the oligarchy. Many such operations have terrorist components built in, which strategically operate behind the ethnic-tribal cover and utilize Africa's large network of natural parks that just happen to straddle national boundaries, and of course are managed by oligarchic interests. All this powerful destabilization has been unleashed against a literally defenseless population, with the primary purpose to prevent the possible transition of the new African nations towards a higher platform of government, the only platform that offers any hope, the platform of the sovereign nation-state.

The nation-state is invariably a stable platform. It presents a stage of human development where the inter-ethnic and inter-tribal differences fall into the background in the light of higher perceptions and the opportunities arising from social development and cultural diversity. Africa would be blessed and would blossom if this development were allowed. At the present time, however, the elite in high places is determined not to allow this to happen.

It is a mistake to say that the nation-state is a western idea and is no good for Africa. The nation-state is a universal spiritual idea born from advanced perceptions of Truth. It is an insult of the highest order to say that a black person from the jungles or plains of Africa cannot attain that understanding of Truth that furnishes the platform for national development. The humble peasants of Britain’s former colonies in North America understood those truths 200 years ago. The serfs of the dark ages understood that platform even 500 years back in time. There is no such mental poverty in Africa that the oligarchy proclaims to exist, except that which the oligarchy has intentionally created, and which the various colonial offices around the world would pin onto the African people. What the African nations need most, is an end to the oligarchic war on their populations, their identity as human beings, and an end to the destructive 'guidance' of a colonial elite and its IMF austerity dictators.

From a scientific standpoint, according to its representative position on the matrix, the sovereign nation-state is the strongest structural unit a society can create for itself; in fact, its strength is an essential aspect for human existence, because without it, any meaningful scientific and technological development is impossible.

And there is still one more feature that deserves attention. The structure to the left from the matrix position that pertain to the structure for the nation-state, is labeled Classical humanism. It must by its position represent the unmanifest of the nation-state, or its understructure as it were. Here (see Appendix A6) we see references to OIL and WINE, the metaphors for support, caring, and uplifting as defined in Christ Jesus' parable of the good Samaritan. Classical humanist education that embraces the breakthroughs of the geniuses of mankind’s history, evidently pertains to this element. According to both, history, and the matrix interrelationship, it is the structure of classical humanist education that comes to light in manifest form as the nation-state. Without this interrelationship of the idea and its functional manifest, the nation-state would be but an empty shell, which describes many a modern situation in the western world, if not most of them.

Money as a transitional structure.

No, I am not gone mad. By its characteristic, money is a "civic institution" and as such it has fundamentally a transitional structure. Depending on how money is perceived, it can be transitional to anarchy as we have it presently unfolding, or it can be transitional to infrastructural and industrial development. If it is transitional to anarchy the basic assumptions about money are erroneous. In other words, it doesn’t meet the design objective to support the society and advance civilization. If the object of money is to create millionaires and gambling empires, then, it fails to meet...
the design objective and a transition into anarchy occurs. Moreover, this transitional state will continue to endure for as long as the erroneous assumption about money are maintained. By the same token, if the object of money is to support the development of society and civilization, its stability is assured, as the resulting transition is towards a structure of fundamental stability. This is basically how money works.

The old saying that greed is good for commerce is an oligarchic advertising scheme that has nothing to do with reality; or that one must take risks and wager, in order to win. Such sayings are all fundamentally lies and open the gates to anarchy as every gambler has experienced. Development depends on reason. It does not depend on greed, risk, or wagers, but on scientific discipline. Scientific discipline prevents the supposed need for risk taking, as well as the need for concocting schemes for taking profit. Without this discipline, in spite of all the schemes in the world, there is no profit won for society and the schemes turn sour, the profits fade into thin air, and society decays.

A brief comparison is useful here. Let us compare the value produced (added) by manufacturing, which amounts to app. 70% of the goods-producing sector of the economy, and let us judge by this comparison how the 'richest' nation in the world, the U.S.A. has performed over a span of forty years beginning in 1951.

In 1951 the U.S. manufacturing sector generated $102 billion worth of value added production. At this time the interest on the national debt amounted to $17 billion, or 16 cents per dollar of value produced. In 1991 the U.S. manufacturing sector generated $1.331 trillion worth of value added production, while the interest on the debt had risen to a whopping $1.725 trillion. In other words, the debt service now claimed $1.29 for every dollar's worth of value manufactured by the nation, and 1991 was a good year in comparison to the years that followed.15

Universal bankruptcy.

The simple problem is that one cannot take out of an economy what is not being produced, no matter how clever the schemes may be that are devised. Ironically, this is exactly what the current world-financial system is designed to do, and it doesn't work. The near universal bankruptcy of literally all nations on the planet, proves that the system doesn't work, that it is fundamentally defective, that it is build on axioms that are totally contrary to the principles of economy. If the bankruptcy syndrome was isolated to a specific country, one might accuse a specific minister of incompetence. Except, this is not the case. The bankruptcy is global. Under the present system, no nation on the planet has sufficient financial resources to maintain itself, much less to assure its. The world is drowning in debt, and this debt is killing people. Nor is the funding available, under the present system, for mankind to carry out the educational, scientific, and technological advances that are totally necessary for mankind's survival on the planet.

The clever money artist is a parasite, who likes to glory about his supposed profits, yet has produced nothing to advance society to have earned the profits he takes out of the system, unless he has actually provided financing for development ventures which is a rare thing today. Actual economic development and productive trade is so extremely rare at the present time that it amounts to no more than one half of a percent of the financial market's activities. Any other form of so-called profit that the 'market' drains out of the economy is effectively 'stolen.'

Mankind's present performance in terms of providing for its physical existence is shameful, considering the potential that exists. Any student in school who operates with this vast difference between performance and potential would never make the passing grade, but be stuck in grade one. We, as a society, are hypocrites, in that we demand of our children infinitely more (which can certainly be achieved) than we practice ourselves.

Throughout many of the postwar years, when the economies of the still somewhat functioning industrial nations produced a massive surplus, so that the relatively modest 'stealing' by the oligarchy generated few problems. Except both factors have changed. The oligarchy, which has fundamentally no right to maintain its unearned (looting) demands, has became too greedy. And so, through accelerated looting, the parasite has destroyed its host. The collapse is a natural consequence of the game that is played, and it is a game, because it is totally unrelated to the fundamental principles of economics. It is a global game with global devastation of the human society. The game, certainly has the potential to bring the house down over mankind, as it may have been designed to do by the originators of the game. Humanity should pay heed that the originators of the financial game that is strangling mankind today, are also demanding dramatic global population reductions for still another game, more sinister in nature, which is likewise totally unrelated to reality.
In very real terms, the current world-financial system is a civic institution that is destroying humanity, and may have been designed or been modified, towards this end. In order to protect the system (from being corrected) its underlying axiomatic defects are carefully hidden with pseudo-scientific lies. For instance, it has been said that the effect of today's gambling fever in the 'liberated' money markets is of no consequence to a nation's economy. Mankind is told, that although the stakes are astronomically high, the gambling is ultimately a zero sum game where there are as many winners as there are losers. This lie is self-exposed in the above example of the U.S. manufacturing sector that has grown thirteen fold in dollar value over a period of time, but has become a beggar in spite of the nation's best efforts. The loser from the gambling fever is the nation. The gambling fever has changed the global focus from the production of physical support structures for human living, including educational, scientific, and technological development, to a platform that by design produces nothing at its most ideal circumstance, but produces vastly destructive dislocation of resources in real terms.

Financial structures based of pseudo-scientific lies.

The current movement towards financial anarchy is driven by a whole lot of clever schemes, operating as civic structures that the governments have embraced without thinking, such as, free-trade, G.A.T.T., post-industrialism, financial deregulation, infrastructure privatization, currency manipulation, junk-bond financing, legal theft through hostile leveraged buy-out schemes, to name just a few.

Without discipline to Principle, mankind's transitional structures as represented by the world's current financial system, do indeed unfold towards anarchy. There is nothing that can be done about it, to stop the collapse, without correcting the underlying axioms of the failing systems by bringing into a disciplined context with the fundamental principles of economy and reality in general. Without discipline to Principle, what restraints do exist to address the current debt crisis, for instance, with increased stealing; with increased disinvestment in the physical economy; with creating poverty and killing off the so-created poor of society under the rubric of "saving the earth's resources;" while no real shortages exists either financially or physically? The fundamental principles of reality are not affected by lies of poverty, but mankind is affected by accepting the lies. Thus, discipline to Principle is absolutely essential for human survival. Without this discipline, nothing stops the draining of value from the producing sector that must provide the requisite scientific and technological development to meet the growing needs of the future, that supports the health of populations and the required new industries.

The purpose of money, fundamentally, is to facilitate commerce and the production of goods that are necessary to sustain human existence on as high a level of civilization as can be achieved, for all ages, and under all circumstances. Money was never intended as a vehicle for accumulating wealth that is to be drained out of an economy through looting. Under the current system, which prevents scientific and technological development through dislocation of resources, vast shortages do indeed loom on the horizon, in all respects - including energy, food, and 'natural' resources - as the advanced development of the existing potential resources that are virtually unlimited, is halted.

In a functioning society, such as U.S. operating under the American System of economy that had been set up by Alexander Hamilton, money is likewise a civic institution, but it is instituted for the purpose of supporting the creative capacity of society. It is the development of this inner resource of society, which naturally generates profits for human living that causes the economic system to expand and to advance in synchronism with the dynamic patterns of life. Under this system, shortages, depressions, cycles of collapse or inflation, are fundamentally impossible. This type of system is a self-developing system in that it puts the economic strength of society back into the system, in contrast to the current self-destructive system, which develops nothing and strangles to death what still exists.

Discipline to Principle is the driving factor that swings the transition upwards from any element on the third row of the matrix, all of which are transitional elements. The transition will upwards towards stability and strength, or downward towards disintegration. The potential exists for both transitions. The deciding factor that prevents the downward transition is discipline to Principle. In the case of money this transition is towards the type structure that is defined on the matrix as "scientific Christianity" as manifest in the structure of the sovereign nation-state. Fundamentally, the sovereign nation-state is defined by a unique financial/economic system designed for the common development of a people, to which principle the people have committed themselves, and for which appropriate forms of government have been created to maintain and protect this principle. Under these terms, there exists no
sovereign nation-state on the planet, today, as the general social, financial, and economic collapse on the global scene indicates.
Healing systems, versus conservatism

But what are Healing systems as defined on the matrix? Or more specifically, what constitutes a "healing system" as an unmanifest form that has its manifest in the phenomenon of money?

The painting from Christ and Christmas that applies to this position may help to answer this question, partially. In the painting, called Christ Healing, we see a young woman in a coffin being raised to life by Christ Jesus. The verse for the painting reads:

In tender mercy, Spirit sped
A loyal ray
To rouse the living, wake the dead,
And point the way.

What the painting tells us, and what the verse repeats, is the fundamental theme that material human living has the characteristic of a transitional structure. One possible transition is towards death, the other towards life. In a metaphorical sense, this is the design criteria that we set for ourself that becomes manifest in our financial policies.

The gold-standard system is a recipe for death, because there simply is not enough gold in the world to allow the system to expand according to the dynamic expansion of life. The inevitable outcome of such a system is a transition into Conservatism, which in this case means economic collapse. Of course, the gold-standard system can have many faces, such as the current hoarding of strategic metals such as gold, oil, and even food, for the purpose of driving up the price. Such monetizing of commodities is transitional to conservatism and collapse.

A Healing system that is the unmanifest of Civic Institution is one that enables the raising of the status of society and civilization. In terms of money, the structure of a "healing system" raises awareness to Principle that reflects itself in civic systems or in the money markets as an open ended financial system for creating low cost or zero-interest credits for development activities, infrastructure building, scientific / technological research, advanced agriculture and industrialization, but not for war or speculation. Whatever investment flows into developing the human potential is inherently profitable, which profit, in turn, gets used for raising the status of society. Investments into war and speculation, on the other hand, are lost resources. Nothing productive comes out of such ventures. They are a bottomless drain on real wealth.

It is obvious that the credit generating institution must be a federal institution of a sovereign nation-state, and cannot be a private venture that represents investors' profits such as the present oligarchic world financial system. A "healing system," in terms of finances, is necessarily a very specific and scientifically founded system. It is singular in nature, in contrast to the multitudes of different schemes of financial instruments that are traded in vast quantities in a circus-like atmosphere.

The use of the word "healing" for this element has been adapted from Mary Baker Eddy's title for the painting that applies here, which she called "Christ Healing." The "healing" that the painting indicates is Christ Jesus' act of raising someone to life. The equivalent in monetary terms is a type of moral development that creates a financial system based on development oriented principles that create infrastructures, technologies, and industries, that create knowledge and more effective resources for living. Such a system, literally does raise mankind to life. It cannot fail. Ultimately every process of healing must be seen as a process designed to raise a patient to life.

Many testimonies have appeared in Christian Science journals over the years in which individuals testify that a healing of some bodily disorder had come with the side effect of improved morals, attitudes, capabilities and other aspects that have raised the life of the individual to a new height of living, such as has never been experience before. This is how the Christ-truth heals mankind, bodily and financially, individually and as a nation, generating constantly new heights of development.

Exploring the structure of Conservatism.

In contrast to the scientifically correct Healing systems based on Christ-truth, the world is awash with defective healing systems that become transitional to Conservatism. An example might be found in the way solutions are sought to financial problems.
Let us consider the debt crisis that has gripped literally ever nation, which most nations try to address through various facets of conservatism. The effect of this conservative crisis, is that hospitals are shut down, health-care becomes eliminated, infrastructures become neglected, education becomes cheapened, scientific research projects become eliminated - in other words, the approach that has been chosen to address the financial crisis is focused on shutting the nation down! Conservatism screams, don't spend any money, conserve! But, is it really possible to heal a deep wound, such as the current debt crisis, by going conservative on the life-giving processes? It is physically possible, of course, to address a patient's pain by choking off his oxygen supply until the patient looses consciousness, but this can hardly be classified as a process of healing.

A conservative solution, therefore, is fundamentally a defective solution created by an erroneous approach that is contrary to the fundamental principles of life. Christ Jesus illustrated the nature of conservatism in his parable about the 'talents' that a certain master put into the care of his servants. He spoke of three servants. One received five talents, another two, and another one. Those who had received five and two talents, respectively, used them to generate profit, while he who had received but one talent, was afraid of losing it and hid it in the ground. When the master required an accounting, the servant who had hid the talent was severely reprimanded. Thus, the one talent was taken from him and given to him who had ten, who had generated the most profit.

Conservatism is an attempt to solve a problem by counter-acting processes. Those processes create no profit for society, but tear apart whatever profit making capability exists. The conservative revolution that is sweeping the world is attempting to service a financial debt by shutting down the wealth creating structures that do exist. What profit, then, remains with which the obligations might be paid. Instead of creating profit for society, but tear apart whatever profit making structures, become secondary. Romanticism makes man subject to feelings and conditions, thereby shutting down the dominion of man that includes the capacity to control feelings intelligently, to create conditions as required, to dominate the environment establishing freedom, rather than bowing in subjection. Romanticism, may have a pleasant face on the surface, but it cruelly belittles man. It is definitely a part of conservatism. Its 'light' is darkness. Its 'knowledge' is death. Mary Baker Eddy describes it as, "Evidence obtained from the five corporeal senses; mortality; beliefs and opinions; human theories, doctrines, hypotheses; that which is not divine and is the origin of sin, sickness, and death; the opposite of spiritual Truth and understanding." This description is from the Glossary, where it defines KNOWLEDGE.

There exists a term, however, that comes close to describing it. The term is, oligarchy. If one becomes sensitive to who blows the horn of conservatism the loudest, one will invariably find the oligarchic elite behind the scene, setting the tone. The chief among those, are the fronts of the oligarchy, the IMF's whose song has been "austerity!" The trouble is, the oligarchy is committed to its conservatism, even in the face of death. Its own existence, not the lives of the nations, depends on conservatism.

Conservatism, is such a gentle sounding term for a structure with such an terribly ugly face. Indeed, as its position on the matrix indicates, Conservatism is the unmanifest or causative from of Anarchy. However, it also some extremely subtle features that are not easily recognized as being an aspect of conservatism. One such feature becomes apparent through a type of art and music that characterizes romanticism and existentialism. It is a kind of art where beauty is derived from environmental factors that man is merely fitted into, whereas classical art begins with the beauty of the soul expressed in man, to which all else is secondary and subjective. Romanticism makes man subjective. In an environment of romanticism 'feelings' and sensory factors become primary, and the human intellect and its creative capacities, become secondary. Romanticism makes man subject to feelings and conditions, thereby shutting down the foundation for much of the world's environmentalism. The stupidity that has gripped humanity is so bad, that it is actually difficult to come up with an appropriate term to describe this type of lunacy.

Today's (intentionally) abused environmentalism has pushed the status of man even lower than romanticism had done. The cry goes out today to save the earth from man, but the earth is not in danger. Man is in danger. The cry goes out to save the earth's mineral resources. But can these resources really be depleted? Even the
space junk that floats in orbit around the earth eventually drifts back to the surface. Also, the cry goes out to save the world's energy resources, but why should we? The planet, at present, contains more energy resources than can possibly be used up in the planet's entire expected life-span of a few billion years. The cry goes out to save nature. But can nature really be saved in a low technology environment of creeping poverty? No, nature cannot be saved in an environment of poverty in which the resources for living must be taken from the land, rather than being produced by means of technological processes? A rich and productive environment, alone, can provide the resources through which the economic burden is shifted off the natural world as a resource for living, and onto a technological platform of resource creation by intelligent means.

Much of today's ecology movement is hypocritical. Those who cry against development and technologies, are likely to be the first to line up at the welfare offices, demanding to be supported from the proceeds of the very same development and technologies that they protest against.

The "carrying capacity" hoax - plagiarism of Giammaria Ortés (1790).

When the Club of Rome's own logic failed to inspire governments into economic self-destruction by means of its "Limits to Growth" theory (published in a report in 1972 under the same title), the work of an 18th century Venetian monk was resurrected which was the original foundation of the limits to growth theory that is still reflected in all modern versions.

Ortés' (1790) work, Popolazione delle nazioni per supporto all'economica nazionale was literally plundered a short time later by Thomas Malthus, which became his famous (1798), An Essay on the Principle of Population. In other words it was Ortés' work that laid the foundation of the Malthusian doctrine which founded the English Poor laws of the 19th century, made slavery 'ethical,' excused genocide in Ireland during the potato blight, and found its most bizarre expression in Hitler's population management theory and practice.

Indeed, it is for this specific game of repressing the development potential of mankind even further, to the point of collapse, that Ortés' work has been revived. Many tens of millions of dollars were poured into the global public relations campaign that reuses Ortés' "carrying capacity" doctrine as the basis for all new-age doctrines for population reduction ideologies and their implementations. Even the Nobel Price is being used to draw pseudo-scientific elements into this despicable campaign that aims at destroying the future of humanity. The oligarchy is evidently committed with the full resources at its disposal, to drive this game forward to whatever degree it deems necessary in order to create the desperation and primitivism that naturally leads to a revival of feudalism and colonialism.

Ortés' brand of "carrying capacity" conservatism has many reflections in modern life. The strongest of these surface in the environmental arena. Here we find such elitist lies coming to surface that the world is running out of basic resources, even though the development of infinite resources is but a technological step away, which however, is being prevented in order to make the resource limitations artificially true. In this game, in order to drive the ideology of conservatism home, people are inspired into such self-defeating pursuits recycling
tin cans, supposedly to save on the planet’s resources. The reality is, that the energy and labor resources that are put into washing the used up tin cans, peeling and steaming the labels off, cutting the lids out, crushing the cans, and getting them collected, sorted, and finally re-melted, etc., are infinitely greater than the energy input that is required for making new cans. From a standpoint of economics, recycling tin cans is a wasteful process. In other words, physical conservation isn’t the point in the game. The game has nothing to do with conserving natural resources, since these resources cannot be used up. Not a single ton of metal has been lost from the planet. The cheapest deposits may have been used up, while mankind stood still in developing the infinite resources is has at its disposal.

The conservative game is targeted at the nation’s consciousness. The aim is to get people to think small, to think conservative, to adopt an outlook of pessimism and cheapishness, to prevent the technological development of new resources on which mankind’s future depends. There is probably no more efficient method available to achieve this goal, than getting people committed to the arduous tasks of peeling labels of old soup cans, and to wash them, and to cut them apart, and to crush them by hand.

The healing approach for dealing with conservatism is to recognize its nature, to recognize the erroneous assumptions it represents, and to replace the erroneous assumptions with facts, with the necessary recognition of applicable fundamental principles, and an unyielding discipline to these principles. Conservatism is totally a mental game of attitude manipulation. It has absolutely nothing to do with physical limits, even financial limits.

In the case of the current, global financial debt crisis, a necessary approach would involve a certain research into what lies at the root of the financial crisis. Deep questions must be asked, such as: What has created the debt, and why? And why had it become elevated into a crisis?

One aspect immediately stands out when one begins to analyze historic trends. This aspect is governed by two factors that have traditionally preceded every debt crisis. One factor is free-trade, and the other factor is a looting oriented financial system. In today’s world we have both working together. Traditionally, these factors have been created to enforce conditions of conservatism, for which a debt crisis becomes an ideal tool.

Free-trade is a strange concept, with a dual objective. One objective is to promote conservatism at the very root of a nation’s economy. Free-trade creates an imposition that forces a nation’s economy to accept the lowest pricing standard that exists anywhere in the world, which usually represents slave labor conditions. The effect of this imposition is not a healing one that improves the ‘wealth’ creating capacity of the nation, but effectively takes out of service any existing ‘wealth’ creating infrastructure that is not based on slave labor conditions. Thus, it lowers the well-being of an entire society and creates physical shortages that are subsequently used as proof of the “carrying capacity” theory.

The imposition of free-trade is a double edged sword. It not only hits hardest against the healthiest economies - those which take the responsibility to provide for continuous development - which therefore cannot afford to be the cheapest producers. It also hits heavily against the slave labor nation that sells the cheap exports, whose manpower would be far better deployed towards developing that nation’s own prosperity.

Cheap labor never develops anything, it is maintained for the intend to be destructive. It deprives a society of the source of its wealth, which lies in the development of the human potential. Every advancing society creates its progress out of the mental resources of its people. It is impossible to build up progressively broader resources that mankind’s future demands, on a platform of poverty, cheapness, and conditions of slavery.

In its advanced form, free-trade becomes a form of terrorism that kills. Two million Irish people fell victim to this terrorism in a four year span, between 1845 and 1849, as we will explore later. Thus, in the case of free-trade, the downward oriented focus out of the element called Healing structures, enabled by political apathy, points strongly towards Conservatism, but also manifests itself horizontally in the adjacent element as a form of terrorism. Terrorism, and conservatism, in turn, converge to create anarchy. (This flow is indicated in Appendix A14.) Ireland suffered from this anarchy that was unleashed upon it, to such a large extend, that it never fully recovered to the present day.

The opposite to free-trade is simple. It is Scientific political Alertness! It’s upwards path also spits. It generates discoveries of fundamental principles that can be explored and applied, which in turn leads to discipline to Principle. This is the path of Classical humanism. (Don’t you get tired of hearing those phrases again and again?) The fact is, this discipline is essential as a means to protect and advance the development base of society. This base includes highly developed social conditions, cultural conditions, education, scientific research, technological institutions and support
structures, national physical infrastructures, financial infrastructures, legal infrastructures, etc.. All this underlying support system advances the status of society, without which society cannot exist. But it comes at a price, and this price must be factored into the pricing structure. It is the price one pays for life. This commitment to technological infrastructures increases the productive capacity of labor on which civilization rests, and by which it is protected and advanced.

The horizontal branch points to its manifest in Scientific, political and financial activism, the force that is building the Sovereign nation-state on a platform of Scientific Christianity. (See Appendix A14)

Under free-trade exposures to the cheapest pricing structures in the world, these upward oriented structures that are so essential to the processes that create and maintain the structures on which civilization rests, become dysfunctional. The society collapses into poverty and indebtedness. This collapse is a lawful result of processes set in motion that dampen Scientific political alertness and promote Political apathy. That is why the free-trade weapon is so destructive, and why it is so much loved by the oligarchy. It is driven by a powerful psychological mysticism called "Cheap imports," which gets the Political apathy game going and keeps it on track.

In order to achieve creative progress, the opposite is needed, to thoughtless fascination with Conservatism. A nation's social infrastructure cannot be ignored, which includes equitable wages that are necessary for a healthy human environment. It is not wisdom for a society to shut down its wealth creating structure in order to save a buck, and then be forced to shut down its health-care and social support structures, its industries, and its income for living. One needs to become aware that the carrot of cheap import that conservative free-trade logic holds before the eyes of the people, may well be the most expensive item that nation ever latches onto. Few nations realize that the sheer physical life of their people need to be protected against this foe, apart from the maintenance of cultural and financial prosperity. And this protection must be won through sovereign government and its power by law to prevent destructive impositions through the use of protective tariffs. It is not wise to leave one's house unlocked to thieves. A nation must never be thrown open to the vultures who profit be destructive commerce, and so allow itself to be destroyed. The pricing structure must also be such to allow for a reasonable level of taxation with which to pay for the national infrastructures that are commonly shared by the whole nation. Unless a nation has a broadly based, healthy, pricing system, the infrastructure is missing for further economic development, and collapse is imminent.

It has been said that the idea of the welfare-state needs to be eliminated in order to save money. The very opposite is true. Unless a society can maintain itself in a healthy state of continuing dynamic growth, no matter what it takes, the society is doomed to collapse. Of course, the best way to eliminate welfare, is by eliminating the need for it. The aim of the welfare-state should be, to pay no welfare at all, but to create the conditions by which people are able to provide for their own well being, and add to the welfare of the nation as well.

It should be thoroughly understood that prosperity needs to be a collective state in this age of vast and complex high technology infrastructures, or else the broadly based support for the development structures cannot be achieved. Thus, the maintenance of the society's prosperity is a collective responsibility, indeed it is an absolute necessity to achieve that collective tie-in on all levels in order to main an environment for healthy growth. The scientifically developed nation-state must fundamentally be a welfare-state of this higher order, in order to function. It is impossible for an individual person to stay alive and be productive if 90% of its body becomes dysfunctional, sick, starved, and wrecked in pain?

The free-trade system necessarily creates poverty on all levels wherever it is applied, for it flies against the fundamental necessity for maintaining the welfare of society. Its structure is of a kind that forces all economies of the world down to the lowest common denominator where no economic development can take place and virtually no profit is generated for human living, to say nothing about the need for improving the human conditions according to the negentropic dynamics of life.

The ^free^ trade of financial derivatives.

Equally as destructive as free-trade economics is in trading physical products is the free (unrestrained) trade in financial derivatives (which is gambling).

The gambling structures are also an aspect of conservatism. This statement may seem irrational, for derivatives are always traded aggressively. Notwithstanding this, they represent a drain on the
financial resources that are needed to advance the infrastructures for wealth-creating production.

Traditionally stocks and bonds represented share claims on the profits of investment into productive processes. This type of investment still exists, although much of its value has become fictitious. The derivatives financial instrument, on the other hand, does nothing to facilitate or enhance production, but is a gambling contract soled at a marginal fee that binds parties to the buying and selling of commodities, stocks, bonds, and currencies at a future date for a predetermined price. If the actual price at the future date comes in favorable in relationship to the predetermined date, a profit is made, and if not, a loss is generated. The marginal fee is usually so low that an 'investor' can control typically 40 times the value of shares and commodities (and their profits), than a direct investment would yield.

Of course, this type of 'investment' doesn't have to have anything real attached to it. One can buy contracts based on future values of indexes, or future interest rates, and other occurrences in the financial markets. The sums of money that flow into these fictitious capital markets is huge. The current notional value of instruments in this market ranges between $40-100 trillion (world wide). The influx of money that supports the gambling fever - which produces nothing for society in terms of improved living or increased productive capacities for creating a living - is so huge that it imposes an investment drain on the productive economy.

It has been argued that this game is a zero-sum product, so that for every loser there is a winner. This is is true superficially. But it is also true that the vast resources that are sloshing around in this system have become unavailable to the productive economy which is thereby penalized. In fact, the banking system has become so deeply committed to derivatives that commercial lending has fallen into the background and is done more and more reluctantly. The banks, in turn, are carrying exposures to derivatives contracts in the order of, typically, 40 times their equity. They literally bet the bank on the derivatives market and will be bankrupted many times over if the market goes against them. In this type of unfunded exposure, if an upset occurs, the banking system goes belly up and everything connected to it, like businesses and pension funds, etc. will go the same way.

What is being set up here, apart from an enormous drain on investment resources, is a conservative shockwave that has the potential to take the whole house down. Once this shockwave begins to move, and all the fictitious value is stripped out of the system that has bloated it, there may not be much left that can hold back total anarchy on the human plain.

Another ugly facet of the face of conservatism is the current practice of interest rate manipulation by the regulatory bodies. These interventions are designed to choke off economic growth in order to curb inflationary pressures. The aim of this practice is to prevent the development of the human potential. The goal that these regulators work towards, is to maintain a zero growth state in order to maintain the value of accumulated, so-called wealth.

The result is that the real wealth-producing processes - the productive processes of the nation, that are needed to raise civilization to a higher level - are constantly stifled. The fact is, that inflation is a symptom of a fundamentally sick financial structure. It peaks poorly of a society if it aims to address fundamental problems, such as inflation, with Band-Aid measures, rather than through affecting a healing of the disease. The economists are liars who say that inflation is the result of too much money being into circulation. The opposite is true. The massive financing of infrastructures and industrial redevelopment that is needed throughout the world, is deflationary, for this investment produces a proportionately greater economic output in physical goods, so that the price for goods actually drops. Inflation develops only when the expansion of money goes into financial aggregates that produce nothing, or for the settling of debt, which is the same. When money is pumped into the markets while the physical economy starves, inflation develops, because there is more money chasing after fewer physical goods, thus prices rise sharply. By this type of inflation, huge inflationary bubbles are created, like the real estate 'boom' (bubble) that drove prices to the stratosphere generating enormous profits for the rich, and a flood of debt and bankruptcies as the bubble bursts. This cycle can never occur in a wealth-creating, continuously expanding, productive economy.

The financial structure of the American System of economy that Alexander Hamilton had created, which gave the nation the longest and strongest period of growth and prosperity in its entire history, was not inflationary, even when development and growth was written in capital letters. It was a healthy economic system.

On the other hand, the financial structure that was imposed upon Germany after World War One, that enforced a level of looting (called war-reparations) that could not possibly be maintained, was so highly inflationary that the price of everything doubled literally every day. Inflation can never, ever, be controlled by means of conservatism - this approach leads to collapse and anarchy, the very anarchy that brought Hitler to
the surface. Inflation can only be controlled by eliminating the looting that drains the productive foundation of society. This looting, currently feeds the fictitious capital markets that have become the biggest Roman circus in history, that might make even Caesar cry, for he would surely understand the insanity involved which is inherently self-destructive to the state and the nation.

The Spanish painter Francisco Goya was sensitive of the insanity that all forms of conservatism represent when he created his series of prints on the theme the Sleep of Reason, the Caprichos. His words ring true, "When man allows his reason to sleep, the creatures of the irrational world control his life; only with the awakening of reason, will these hobgoblins finally disappear." He was also sensitive to the society's reluctance to deal with its conservatism, which is evident in one of the engraving of that series, titled, "All will fall," for which the caption reads, "And those who are about to fall will not take warning from the example of those who have fallen! But nothing can be done about it: all will fall."

We do have the means, however, today, for dealing scientifically with conservatism and avoid anarchy. No one need to fall.
The structure of organized international terrorism

Organized international terrorism is not a new phenomenon. It has had its beginning in the Venetian counter-intelligence operations against the Renaissance, in the 16th century, that brought the house down over Europe in a fifty year cycle of war. In later centuries, one finds its reflection in the structures of Jeremy Bentham the founder of British Intelligence and chief defender of slavery, and in the networks of Lord Palmerston - with operative Giuseppe Mazzini who is best known for his "Young" nationalist-terrorist movements that he organized throughout the world. The Venetian method of international terrorism also set the stage for David Urquhart the founder of modern communism - and of course the second earl of Shelburne who unleashed the Jacobin terrorism on France to break the scientific/technological foundation of that nation.*19

Naturally, these networks were designed in those days to serve the world-political interests of the British colonial Empire. The modern international terrorist movements operate along the same line, under essentially the same hierarchy, and for the same ends.

On the matrix they are identified as civic structures, which makes them transitional in nature with the potential for creating anarchy. They are presently a major component of the oligarchy's global policy objective, which is to destroy the sovereign nation-state, especially throughout Africa and the American continents, in order to re-create the conditions for colonial slavery (which is already in effect to some degree through the free-trade structures).

The position identified on the matrix for "civic structures" is the transitional position between "anarchy" and "Scientific Christianity." The upwards transition to "Scientific Christianity" is interesting in that it presents the sovereign nation-state as a structure that is not only distinct from tribalism, but is also a structure that is more completely founded on the underlying principles of reality.

Terrorism, in comparison, is a civic institution that takes us as far as possible into the opposite direction, and away from the underlying principles of reality. Thus, terrorism stands between the two structures that represent anarchy on one hand and the structures of scientific/technological productivity and progress on the other hand, on which human civilization rests. If the scientific/technological component cannot be maintained (on the platform of the nation-state), human civilization adjusts itself to a more primitive level where fewer people can be supported and in poverty and toil, with conditions conducive to colonial rule. Terrorism lends itself as a tool to expedite these degenerative processes.

The nation-state and colonial rule are mutually exclusive in their nature, operation, and objective. The re-establishing of colonialism, therefore, depends on the destruction of the nation-state as a functioning reality, which destruction can be expedited by means of terrorism. Terrorism, in this regard, has two distinct faces. One may be called political terrorism, which is the physical component of organized terrorism, with guns smoking. The other may be called financial terrorism, as for example through free-trade debt building, deindustrialization, and IMF austerity demands.

The political component of terrorism is much more immediate in its destruction. It comprises the vast seething mass of organized international terrorism that acts through murder, bombing, kidnapping, etc., that we will explore now as an operational structure related to the matrix position labeled Civic institutions.

The specific position of the matrix that represents Civic institutions is unique. If one plots the paintings from Christ and Christmas onto the matrix as shown in Appendix A8 (the sequence was developed in Vol.1), one will find that the second half of the painting "Christmas Eve" applies to the position for Civic institutions. If one refers to Appendix A7, one will note that the textbook chapter Science, Theology, and Medicine correlates to this position as well. This is significant in exploring the structures of terrorism. It has been found that any form of global organized terrorism rests on three pillars, which happen to coincide with the tree pillars that Mary Baker Eddy points to with the chapter title from Science and Health, and which are also reflected in the applicable painting from Christ and Christmas. The three pillars on which terrorism rests, are:

1. Ideological guidance.
2. Overt support to create public acceptance.
3. Financial, political, organizational, and logistical support of the networks.
These three pillars which have been in operation for some time (described in an EIR special report on terrorism*20) bear a striking resemblance to Mary Baker Eddy's three civil structures: "Science, Theology, and Medicine." If these three pillars are aligned to reality they furnish an upwards moving transition towards the realization of the nation-state. The painting Christmas Morn corresponds to the position for "Scientific Christianity" that is central to the functioning of the nation-state. If, however, the civic structures are focused on mythologies so that the resulting transition leads to anarchy and chaos, the three supporting pillars that Mary Baker Eddy has symbolically identified, facilitate this downward tendency in the same manner. This downward tendency is terrorism. With this in mind let us look at the three pillars again.

The support structure for terrorism:

1. Ideological guidance. The official guidance of the terrorist networks is founded on pseudo-scientific irrationalism. Here the subject is presented with an ideology that appears to be founded on scientific perception of reality, in order that the need for terrorism and its goal can be regarded by the public as rational, even natural. Thus, science is used to project a lie. Mary Baker Eddy named the first pillar, Science. Terrorism is supported by false science.

2. Overt support. This support is given by legitimate governmental and related agencies, by the press, by public figures, and by the U.N.. This type of indirect endorsement of terrorism by 'sanitizing' the crime, is closely corresponding to Mary Baker Eddy's second pillar, Theology.

3. Physical support. This type of support comes through various offices of the oligarchy and its agencies, such as the World Wide Fund for Nature (WWF), or through alliances with known terrorist capabilities such as Fidel Castro's Ibero America operations that have long been linked to oligarchic centers. These provide the logistical support, when needed, even for such notoriously murderous terrorist organizations as Peru's "Shining Path" narco/terrorists with offices in London and Paris. Mary Baker Eddy third pillar is, Medicine.

A striking aspect about the painting, Christmas Eve, is the absence of the star that is found in most paintings of the Christ and Christmas series (A reproduction of the paintings is found at the end of the Appendix of Volume 3). This, evidently makes the painting applicable to the lower dimension of the element, relating to the transition into anarchy. This characteristic is evident throughout the painting, of which the second half applies here.

In the painting, the representative of Science is shown darkly dressed and sitting in a rocking chair. This is the characteristic of pseudo-science pressed into service for the destruction of humanity.

The representative of theology personifies elitism. The oligarchic elite has indeed elevated itself as the self-appointed leader of the masses. The task of this modern 'theology' is to 'sanitize' the pseudo-scientific irrationalities underlying terrorism by presenting them to the public, by way of elitist support, as being benign. This pattern is widely established. Note, the ideological interface from pseudo-science to the overt support structure is clearly indicated in the painting. The boy in the painting represents that interface. He is the "little man" mentality that is touched by pseudo science at the most vulnerable spot and springs into action. He gives the elite the credibility that it does not really have.

The physical support structure called, medicine is also shown in the painting. In association with it, humanity is shown as put into a wheel chair. Ultimately, this is what organized terrorism is designed to accomplish.

The painting, Christmas Eve, describes vividly and accurately the current makeup of organized international terrorism, so much so that it becomes evident that Mary Baker Eddy must have been fully aware of the fundamental characteristics of the terrorist structure that was fast unfolding even in her time, a hundred years ago, through the British centered operations of Bentham, Palmerston, Mazzini, and Shelburne, - which characteristics she had accurately documented to be recognized when needed. She was evidently aware that the official press would not likely ever document this
structure, thus she did it herself in a manner that would survive the centuries.

Naturally, the structure that she indicates in the painting also applies to the upwards transition that this element is able to furnish. The upwards diving force, of course, is no longer terrorism, but may be termed **scientific political activism** which, of course, rests on the same three pillars of support: Science, 'Theology,' and 'Medicine.'

Appendix A9 puts the nature of terrorism into perspective with **scientific political activism**. It shows that terrorism is transitional towards anarchy, and scientific activism is transitional towards Scientific Christianity, the platform for the sovereign nation-state. Whatever drives terrorism, therefore, defeats the institution of the sovereign nation-state. By the same principle, whatever drives scientific activism builds, supports, and protects the sovereign nation-state, and defeats terrorism. This driving force may be termed **scientific political alertness**, which is the corresponding unmanifest in the first column. This alertness is built on scientific discoveries of fundamental principles, through which the human genius asserts itself and brings the scene into accord with the demands of reality.

The opposite to political alertness, of course, is political apathy. As Appendix A9 shows, it is this **scientific political apathy** which drives terrorism, and which also sets the mental stage for the transition of thought to accept conservatism. Conservatism and terrorism, together, create anarchy. This coincidence happens naturally. It is not possible for instance that terrorism creates anarchy while the mental background of society is centered on **classical humanism**. The transitional structure, called **Healing systems**, is therefore a tremendously important element, possibly the most important one of the whole interlocked process of which terrorism is but one aspect.

The fact that mankind has had so little success in fighting terrorism, indicates that the complex interlocking structure of which terrorism is an aspect, is far from being understood. When a factory owner is stoned to death by the Shining Path terrorist gangs of Peru, or a child is murdered for its family's social status, this barbarism has roots that go far beyond the city of Lima where these types of crime are committed, or the borders of Peru. They may be traced to the elitism of London that evolved out of the old colonial days of slave trading and dope peddling. Indeed, the Shining Path terrorist cult lives by dope proceeds, and it operates slave-labor camps in the Andies stocked with the native populations of the Ashaninka Indians, which are killed should they dare and try escape or become sick. The roots of terrorism may also be traced to the press which molds and guides public thinking, which, unfortunately is also controlled by the oligarchy so that public thought is channeled into political apathy and towards conservatism.

Mary Baker Eddy had some scathing words to say about the press, even a hundred years ago, as the following excerpt from her writings shows.

"Truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter..." she wrote, and added. "When the press is gagged, liberty is besieged; but when the press assumes the liberty to lie, it discounts clemency, mocks morality, outrages humanity, breaks common law, gives impulse to violence, envy, and hate, and prolongs the reign of inordinate, unprincipled clans. At this period, those quill-drivers whose consciences are in their pockets hold high carnival. When newsdealers shout for class legislation, and decapitated reputations, headless trunks, and quivering hearts are held up before the rabble in exchange for money, place, and power, the **vox populi** is suffocated, individual rights are trodden under foot, and the car of the modern Inquisition rolls along the streets smeared with blood. Would not our Master say to the chief actors in scenes like these, 'Ye fools and blind!'"

Appendix A10 expands on the triple pillar support structure that is recognized to support organized international terrorism today. Each aspect has been carefully designed by the oligarchy to counter the foundation on which the nation-state rests.

The **ideological pillar** presents the total opposite of the scientific definition of man as divine idea, endowed with an intellect for scientific discovery, understanding, and technological development, which literally has become the foundation for civilization - without which most of humanity simply would not exist. The opposite to this is the oligarchic ideological pillar. It has a pseudo-scientific foundation and projects an identity of man with animal characteristics (with intelligence ignored as a factor) and bound to ecological dependency on the good (meager) graces of 'Mother Earth' as we find these reflected by the parameters of ethnic tribalism that is so easily exploited for setting up civil wars and genocide operations. This perversion corresponds to the pillar of **Science** (misrepresented).

The **overt support pillar** that 'sanitizes' terrorism in the minds of society presents the total opposite of the protection of the common rights of man reflected in society in the form of support structures for freedom and the common development of the nation. The support pillar for terrorism furnishes the most potent opposition to the common rights of society. This pillar is not surprisingly provided by the U.N. and its related
The structure of organized international terrorism

organizations. The following gives an example of the overt nature of the nation-destroying policy that comes out of the offices of the U.N. The text is taken from an EIR special report on organized terrorism, focusing on the role of the U.N. in the oligarchy's war against the institution of the nation-state.

The latest draft of the U.N. Universal Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples asserts that "all indigenous nations and peoples... have the right to whatever degree of autonomy or self-government they may choose," and "may engage in self-defense against State actions in conflict with their right to self-determination." And, with an eye to justifying imperial intervention into former colonies, the draft adds that "disputes regarding the jurisdiction, territories, and institutions of an indigenous nation or people are a proper concern of international law." In other words, Britain and its allies claim the right to intervene in the internal affairs of States, to protect indigenous people "threatened by the development process."*22

What this means in reality has been well demonstrated by the events of the Chiapas terrorist strategy in Mexico that employs the indigenous people of the region as a front - a type of political and actual cannon fodder - to provide the needed cover for deep reaching destabilization operations against the state of Mexico and its constitution. The U.N. declaration literally authorizes terrorism (actions against the state), and prohibits the state from defending itself. Both of these U.N. defined parameters are present in the Chiapas terrorist campaign against the nation of Mexico, which is fast spreading into other regions of that nation.

This rampant terrorism has a strong support around the world in high places, and it does indeed threaten the institution of the nation-state of Mexico, as it was designed to do. What happened to the pioneering nation-spirit of the people of Mexico, the spirit of a revolution against the oligarchy and its class system incorporating the parameters of primitive tribalism? This spirit was put to rest through a re-igniting of tribalism. It is not by accident, therefore, that the Chiapas region, which is strongly aligned to tribalism, is also one of the poorest regions in the nation, because tribalism furnishes a counter-development zero-growth environment that prevents prosperity. Nor is it a mere coincidence that this region with the strongest tribalist background offered the best culture for the breeding of terrorist sentiments, so that the war against the state began there. Tribalism was recognized as a weakness which the oligarchy has well exploited. No one should dare think that Chiapas is a regional problem, an isolated thing, and that the war against the state of Mexico ends there. Nor should anyone think that the native people are benefited by the destruction of the nation-state. It is impossible for anyone to benefit from processes that destroy the support structures on which civilization, and ultimately human existence, depends.

The irony of the indigenous people's protection rhetoric is, that it originates from the same oligarchy that calls for the elimination of three to four billion people from the face of the earth, under the carrying capacity hoax. The real aim of the game, evidently, is the elimination of people which is best achieved by locking up vast stretches of land into ecological reserves or native people's territories, so that economic development is stifled or prevented altogether, so that poverty is increased and wars may be arranged at a convenient time. The potential for tribalist related clashes is enormous, considering that the native population of Ibero-America is made up of 170 major tribes with 25-30 million people out of a total population of 460 million. Scores of archeologists are working overtime today, financed by a grateful oligarchy, to unearth historic backgrounds that can be escalated into conflicts as in the case of Rwanda. That the terrorist ideology has little room for empathy for people, whether they are native people or not (unless it suits political ends), is evident by 300 mass graves of butchered Ashaninka Indians that the Peruvian Army found in the Apurimac Reserved Zone, the apparent work of the narco-terrorist "British-backed Shining Path guerrillas operating in the park."*23

According to an EIR dossier, another platform of overt support comes from the Inter-American Dialogue (IAD), a Washington based organization founded by David Rockefeller, McGeorge Bundy, etc, which is supported by prominent bankers, politicians and diplomats, promoting the London policy objective of "free-trade looting and depopulation, to be achieved through the dismantling of the region's military forces, drug legalization, erosion of the concept of national sovereignty, and, finally, the breakup of the nation-states of the region."*24

The third pillar on which organized international terrorism rests, provides physical support through a number of Non-Governmental Organizations (NGO),
according to reports by EIR News Service, such as Amnesty International, Greenpeace, the Nobel Committee, Oxfam, the World Wide Fund for Nature, the Red Cross, and others, many of which have roots leading to London "which French officials have recently labeled the 'headquarters for world-terrorism.'"

The participation of the Red Cross, which traditionally mops up the casualties of man's cleverly-generated insanities, indicates the seriousness of the terrorist barbarism.

The terrorist organizations themselves are numerous, as reported by EIR, ranging from the vast organization of Fidel Castro's Sao Paulo Forum that comprises 107 parties groups and sectlets operating throughout the South American hemisphere, both through official channels with 291 elected deputies, 57 senators, 10 governors, and hundreds of mayors, with a membership of 250,000. However, true to its background, it is a terrorist organization with an estimated 20-30,000 people armed. Another major terrorist organization that is active in Ibero America, is the Spanish Basque terrorist-separatist ETA which may well be the world leader in kidnapping and which has been linked to the New York World Trade Center bombing. Besides these about a dozen local groups are also active, such as the Zapatista National Liberation Army (EZLN) which is operating in Mexico, currently driving the Chiapas affair.

The aim of terrorism is to create anarchy, and through it to lower the level of civilization to such a state of poverty and impotence that offers little resistance to the colonial powers which presently use terrorism to enforce their dope operations throughout the world, against all efforts of national governments and local populations.

The aim of terrorism isn't to honor man as divine image, to uplift civilization, to develop the creative potential of man, to dive scientific and technological advances that raise the standard of living beyond toil to a state of dignity that is due to the tallest, most advanced, and most capable being in the known universe. Terrorism is not designed to develop the common resources of any nation. Its objective is to tear these down. No terrorist has yet stood spade in hand working on a great development project as a means to defeat poverty, instead the terrorists have murdered those who stood spade in hand, who refused to dance to the terrorists' lord's wishes, who might have hindered the advance of the narcotics empires. Once the nation-state is defeated, the drug gangs and their masters in far off places will own the continent and what is left of its society - a population of slaves to serve them, which, should they refuse, will certainly follow the 'shining' path of the butchered Ashaninka Indians into nameless mass graves hidden in the jungles.

In order to correctly understand the "civic structures" of terrorism the construction for that element of the matrix need be redrawn. The current construction is upward oriented for the transition to "Scientific Christianity," for building the foundation for the nation-state. We need now to consolidate what we know about the downward gravitation, and develop from this knowledge a downward oriented construction that documents man's transition to "anarchy." The end result is shown in Appendix A11.
The world-financial system as a structure for terrorism

As previously indicated, the element Civic structures also describes money. It represents the structure of the financial system of the world. It is a structure that has the potential for supporting the development processes that operate within the nation-state, such as the Hamiltonian system, known as the American System of economy, which is centered on a federal bank and on a nation-owned development-credit structure. The world-financial system also has the potential to serve as a structure of organized international terrorism. This downward potential is easily recognized by the identical nature of its support structure, as compared to the politically oriented form of organized international terrorism.

Appendix A12 shows the financially oriented terrorist structure. It presents the same pattern as shown in Appendix A10 for the politically oriented terrorist structure. The same three pillars of support are apparent, which once again relate to Science (pseudo-scientific ideology), to Theology (a kind of elitist preaching of lies, designed to 'inspire' mankind to accept destructive systems as benign), and to Medicine (the executor of the crippling mythologies that put mankind into the wheelchair.)

Let us look at the details shown in Appendix A12

1. The first pillar is Pseudo-scientific ideology. The term 'pseudo-scientific' applies here not in the standard sense, referring to erroneous Science. Instead, history suggest that the so-called 'scientific' assumptions about the current financial system are intentionally erroneous according to the interests of their instigators. When the (private) Bank of England was foisted on that hapless island country in 1694, architected by Venetian Party leader Charles Montagu with the aid of John Locke, the nation was promptly settled with its first national debt. By this 'success' the theory was proven that money can be used a political weapon.

John Locke may well have been the first promoter in Britain, of the myth that wealth lies in money as a representative form of "estates" that can be 'rented' out, as under feudalism, for looting the 'peasants.' The theory, itself, that money represents a rentable estate, is paper thin. It is little more than an extension of the old feudal rentier system that is so fundamentally defective as a means for serving a nation, that is has kept mankind in check for centuries. The Bank of England, which represented the Venetian driven shift from a land-based feudalism to a money based financier-feudalism, was a part of the Venetian baggage brought into England by the Venetian trained, Dutch Prince, William of Orange, as his armies invaded the island nation.

Through the promotion of the (ideologically Venetian) Bank of England the entire financial system of the world became eventually structured upon the same destructive feudalist platform that was promoted by Locke as something sane and rational, which it never was.

The insanity that was imposed through this system onto the nation, that placed the 'estate' of the nation into the private hands of manipulators to be deployed against the state itself, was eventually imposed upon all nations around the globe through various forms of coercion - an 'art' which the Venetians had mastered so well. There was but one exception in this global movement, and this exception was the American System pioneered by Alexander Hamilton, which, however, was soon destroyed through the interventions of the London oligarchy. As the London centered system grew, it became proportionately more terrorist in nature according to its underlying foundation, the Venetian ideological culture. Naturally, the London centered oligarchy retained its position as the central controller of the system it founded. It is not surprising, in this context, that London has become the world headquarter for today's feudalist world-monetary system, and for most other agencies of organized international terrorism.
2. The second pillar of the triad provides overt support for the structure of world-financial terrorism. This pillar is labeled Theology. It operates by spreading supportive lies in defense of the pseudo-scientific ideology that underlies the terrorist system. Through this process of spreading cleansing lies, which are foisted on humanity through related destructive systems, such as free-trade, the financial terrorism becomes officially 'sanitized' while at the same time whole industries collapse; the tax base of the nation evaporates into thin air; and people are thrown out their homes as their incomes disappear with the blowing of the wind. The overt support that 'sanitizes' financial looting, which comes not only under the name of free-trade, but also in the form of the much tooled post-industrial-society dogma, or the latest governmental support for derivatives gambling, etc. (which are all highly destructive to a nation), are preached to the public as being beneficial to them. And the public takes it all in.

Everyone of these systems takes away a nation's supporting foundations that are essential for its development. Post-industrialism takes away the physical support structures for living - the facilitator of a nation's real wealth. The Capital derivatives markets, in turn undermine the nation's so-called 'estate', its currency and credit structure. And there is one more aspect that that applies here, that appears to be totally unrelated to the nature of these systems which give overt support to financial terrorism, but which is deeply involved in the game, at the deepest level. This aspect is the 'carrying-capacity' rhetoric that is preached from the pulpits of the oligarchy.

This particular preaching causes mankind to belief that the earth is overpopulated, that it cannot sustain mankind, that mankind's presence on the planet must be scaled back to the level of one to two billion people. This preaching makes no sense in the light of today's realities that present mankind infinite opportunities for development. However, the overpopulation myth presents a totally accurate picture of a future reality which will be created when the various financial terrorisms run their course, when the nation-state is but a memory, which is the only structure capable to supports the kind of scientific and technological projects that enable mankind to create sufficient resources for 5.5 billion people to exist on this planet. With the death of the nation-state, this support structure will also die, and large segments of mankind will necessarily die with it as the resources can no longer be created by which they once lived. At this artificially created point, and only at this point, will the rhetoric be true that the earth has too many people.

The current world situation of a wide spread prosperity through technologically created resources will be fundamentally altered when the nation-state is destroyed and mankind becomes forced once again to rely on the (non-existing) good graces of Mother Earth for its livelihood. The "carrying capacity" hoax, thus, is fundamentally a component of that conditioning process that steers mankind towards the acceptance of its own self-destruction. This cruel hoax, as ridiculous as it appears, is fundamentally a supportive component of organized financial terrorism: "After all, poverty reigns, because the earth has too many people!" so the saying goes. "We must kill, we must kill!" - No we mustn't! We must develop the human potential. We must develop the resources for life! This is what mankind needs to understand.

3. The third pillar of the triad provides physical support for the oligarchy's organized financial terrorist movements. This pillar, according to Mary Baker Eddy's definition, is labeled Medicine. This is the support structure where we find the executive branch that directly supports the current forms of world-financial terrorism. Appendix A12 provides a long list of them, such as the Trilateral Commission, the International Monetary Fund (IMF), and others. The deep, deep pain that these institutions have inflicted upon humanity all over the globe is sufficient proof of their underlying nature as support structures for international monetary terrorism.

The strength of organized monetary terrorism can be measured by its achievement.
The forces that employ this terrorism have managed successfully, in just a little over a century, to turn the world's mightiest nation - the United States of America, whose prosperity and capability was the envy of the world - into a beggar and pauper so deeply impoverished that it cannot find the resources any longer to care for its sick and wounded, and muster the moral courage to honor and support those who have become victims in this onslaught against the nation.

For every hospital that is shut down, for every research project that is cancelled, for every child that sits hungry in a classroom for meager learning, for every business and plant that shuts its doors, the celebrations by the victors grow louder. Only for a brief span had the people of the United States of America, and the world, had cause for celebration. This period ended when the nation's patriots were beginning to be assassinated and the nation's leaders shot for their monetary policy in defense of the nation; when humanity stood at the threshold of a bright future based on discipline to fundamental principles, but failed in one crucial area to protect itself. President Abraham Lincoln was murdered in 1865; President James Garfield was murdered in 1881; President William McKinley was murdered in 1901; President John F. Kennedy was murdered in 1963. Long live the oligarchy! And it did; it still plays this game, and on a much wider plain than ever before.

However, the very fact that it took the greatest terrorist apparatus ever assembled on the face of the planet, a full century and more to bring the nation of the United States to its knees, speaks of a tremendous strength supporting that nation from within, which is inherent in its commitment to the principle of the nation-state. Future historians will tell if that nation can muster the courage in this age to withdraw itself from the reach of that terrorism that stood poised in November of 1995 to force even the presidency to its knees, which could have effectively annulled the constitution, thus bringing to a near end the institution of the nation-state for that nation and possibly for all nations around the globe.
The nation-state support structure

That supporting strength that still exists, like the terrorist structures, rests on the same three pillars mentioned before. This characteristic is common to all structures related to the matrix element, called Civic institutions. We shall call this structure the Nation-state support structure, or Scientific political activism. One can recognize actually two such support structures, one that operates currently in the political sphere, and a historical one that operated once in the financial sphere. The currently operating one is typified by the Lyndon LaRouche organization.

Its ideological support for mankind's development on the platform of the sovereign nation-state is inherently scientific, being based on all known fundamental principles. This reflects the nature of the first of the Mary Baker Eddy defined pillars, which she has called: Science. This specific type of support is emanated through the Executive Intelligence Review (EIR) and the Fidelio, magazines.

The second pillar that Mary Baker Eddy recognized was Theology. This pillar reflects the type of efforts the Lyndon LaRouche organization puts forth to raise the scientific political awareness of the nations. The support is put forward in the form of a newspaper The New Federalist, and in the form of millions of mass-distribution pamphlets that provide an in-depth examination of critical issues.

The third of Mary Baker Eddy's three pillars is Medicine. The pillar is reflected in the candidates movement of that organization, the individual involvement of the citizens of the nation in determining its safety and prosperity.

A similar support structure can be recognized in support of the nation-state in the historical context, which is Alexander Hamilton's system of economics, known as the American System. It has had all three pillars in support of it, and would still exist today if the logic of the structure had been more fully understood, which would have generated the crucial demand for the structure to be enshrined in the constitution.

The age old confrontation: Republican development versus oligarchic anarchy.

In as much as we have examined the details of the transitional elements on the left half of the matrix, we need to examine those on the right half as well. Appendix A14 shows both halves of the matrix fully developed. The result is quite a complex structure.

Each of the two halves of the matrix have a unique characteristic, as we had earlier recognized. The left half, for instance, can be understood as defining "Man as divine image," while the right half can be understood as defining "God, the divine Principle of man." This means that the same type of recognition that we have developed for the left half, is reflected in mirror image in the right half, and vice versa. Thus, we can speak of oligarchic anarchy or a conservative U.N.. We can also speak of republican development or scientific nationalism. These combinations make sense. However, since the two halves are mirror image related, we cannot cross the up/down boundaries when we relate our present status of existence to the right and left halves of the matrix. For instance, we cannot see ourselves as operating in an oligarchic nation-state, or be involved in conservative world development. These combinations are self-contradictory. This is an important feature to recognize.

Indeed, mankind would be greatly blessed if this feature were understood, for this is exactly what mankind has been aiming to do for 500 years. It has been trying to maintain itself on a platform of nation-states, while at the same time working in an environment of oligarchy oriented forms of government. This can't work. And it hasn't worked. The nation state and the oligarchy belong to opposite environments. They can't be mixed in a beneficial fashion. It is impossible to operate a nation-state with the oligarchy standing in the background. It has been tried for 500 years, but has never worked no matter how hard mankind had wanted it to work.

Appendix A14 shows four gray blocks that represent four environments, two in each half of the matrix. Within each half, the two environments share the transitional elements. The downward oriented environment in the left half of the matrix comprises the elements of Conservatism and Anarchy and the
transitions towards them that flow out of the elements Healing systems and Civic institutions. As Appendix A14 shows, all the elements in this environment are tightly interrelated. The elements in the first column are according to the design of the matrix the unmanifest of the elements in the second column. This tells us, that Conservatism inevitably reflects itself in Anarchy.

The other of the two environments is upward oriented. It comprises the elements Classical humanism and Scientific Christianity, and the transitions towards them, which again flow out of the two transitional elements Healing systems and Civic institutions which are shared with the downward oriented environment. The transitional out of these elements, are also interlocked.

Since the two environments in each half of the matrix, share their transitional structures according to the direction in which our attention is oriented, it becomes obvious that we cannot operate in both environments simultaneously, because we cannot move in opposite directions at the same time. For instance, Conservatism and the Sovereign nation-state belong to separate environments. We cannot embrace both. One is contrary to the other. For as long as we embrace conservatism it will be impossible to build and maintain a sovereign nation state. We may pretend that this is possible, but this has nothing to do with reality. If we embrace conservatism, we build anarchy. That's the reality. Conservatism means that the genius of man has been lost sight of. Classical humanism on the other hand, means that the genius of man is being recognized. Evidently, it is not possible to do both simultaneously.

Likewise, Anarchy results when the identity of man as divine image is totally ignored, while Scientific Christianity implies that the true identity of man is understood. Here, again, it is self-evident that the two cannot happen simultaneously. It is less evident, however, that Political alertness and Political and financial terrorism cannot happen simultaneously, or Political apathy and Scientific activism.

In a very real sense, the element, Healing systems is a gateway to the entire matrix. If Scientific political alertness makes one aware of the genius of man, it brings to light man's infinite base in reality. Political apathy, on the other hand, hides the genius of man, which invariably leads to conservatism and its manifest in anarchy.

This gateway that comes to light here, is of such enormous importance that mankind's future, if not its very existence, is determined by it. One must also consider that the right half of the matrix has a mirrored relationship to the left half. There must be an equality between the two. One cannot operate in a downward oriented environment in areas that pertains to the left half of the matrix, leading to Conservatism and Anarchy, and choose to work in and upwards oriented environment in areas pertaining to the right half of the matrix, such as trying to establish Scientific government and World Development Organizations. This dual directional approach just won't work. It can't be done. Neither is it possible to embrace Classical humanism and have this development manifest itself as a driver for U.N./IMF type organizations.

The environment that we choose at the gateway where we decide whether Political apathy or Scientific political alertness determines the prospects in our life, applies to both halves of the matrix. The right half of the matrix merely mirrors what is set up in the left half on the matrix. Conservatism and Oligarchy are fundamentally a matched pair. If one exists, the other exists by reflection, as both have the same root, although there are differences in operation according to the two halves of the matrix. Likewise, the elements, Anarchy, and U.N./IMF Organization are a mirrored match. This means that all four elements become controlling factors in the experiences of society if the pathway of Political apathy is chosen. Them must all come together; and they do!

Did you notice what has just happened when we brought the two halves together into one? The process doubled the effective weight of Political apathy. It now affects the entire matrix. In like manner, the weight of Scientific political alertness has doubled. Classical humanist education, and its manifest in the Sovereign nation-state, now reflect themselves in Scientific government and in its manifest, as World Development Organization. All four elements come 'alive' together, and Scientific political alertness is key to the whole thing.

Can you think of a better term to describe this vital element where such momentous potential is released, then calling it, Healing systems? Now look at the painting from Christ and Christmas that applies to this element. The first half of the painting, Christ Healing, applies here. We see a 'woman' (she might be seen as the woman of the Apocalypse) sitting upright in a coffin. She responds to the Christ. She is raised to life by Christ Jesus. Indeed, there is Christ Healing going on in this scene. This is what Scientific political alertness does (a representative of Healing systems): It raises mankind to life.

Logically, one would assume that it should be possible to work from both sides of the matrix inwards.
To a certain degree this is true. The gateway, then, is determined by modes of Democratic government. The transition is governed by our orientation towards, or against, divine Principle as the governing factor of man. This means, we have a second key element here, which characteristic should logically be incorporated into the painting from Christ and Christmas, for this element. The painting is titled, Truth versus Error. The title, itself, points to the existence of a gateway. In the painting, we see the woman of the Apocalypse knocking at the door of the palacious dwelling of mankind. The majority of the inhabitants appear undisturbed in their festivities, drunken with their wine and their amusements, except for two children. Whether anyone will open the door to Scientific government and World development is not shown in the painting.

One must recognize at this point that the upward oriented transition in the element called Democratic government can't happen, unless there is a corresponding movement in the areas that are defined by the left half of the matrix as Scientific political alertness.

An astonishing fact becomes apparent through this interlocked relationship. The realization takes hold that one works simultaneously with every element in both of the two upward oriented environments; provided that Scientific political alertness takes hold, and this alertness reflects itself in a developing recognition of God as the divine Principle of man.

Not a single element can be left out of the global relevancy of the two upwards oriented environments. There is nothing in these environments that is not addressed by the upwards moving force of scientific political alertness, and the recognition of God as the divine Principle of man. The point is, if one begins to face reality, one must face it on the entire plane of human existence. Scientific honesty (towards oneself) demands this.

And there is more. When Scientific political alertness takes hold, together with the recognition of God, as the divine Principle of man, the resulting force immediately invalidates every element of both of the downward oriented environments, without exception. This invalidation is a vital aspect of the development process. It is impossible, for instance, to engage in Scientific government and World development including Scientific education for operating a Sovereign nation-state, without invalidating at the same time the claim and operation of the Oligarchy and its U.N./IMF type of front organizations. It must even invalidate Political apathy and its manifest in Political and financial terrorism, and their outcome in Anarchy, and Conservatism. Without the global invalidation of everything in the downward oriented environments, no constructive development can take place.

The above principle was not understood 200 years ago when Alexander Hamilton created the American System of economics. This is why his system was not enshrined in the constitution, and was eventually destroyed. In Hamilton’s days, the element of Oligarchy was not addressed with sufficient invalidation to operate the Sovereign nation-state securely. As a consequence of this omission, the newly formed nation-state was eroded by the oligarchy, even though the state had become the most successful and powerful state on the planet in the entire history of man.

Through the above recognition another astonishing fact comes to light, namely, that Political apathy, is NOT a passive quality. Apathy may appear passive in a literal sense, but the fact is, it represents an active denial of everything that is true about man and divine reality. When dealing with the truth of being, one's stand is either erroneous, or it is correct. There is no other state possible, such as to which apathy might apply. Apathy reflects an erroneous awareness, manifest in erroneous acts. Apathy is a quality that actively hinders one from acting correctly.

For instance, one might read in the newspapers that the Shining Path terrorists in Peru have staged another massacre. One becomes angry when one reads about it, but invariably one put the paper aside and sits down to another cup of coffee. Soon, the story recedes into the background and is forgotten. That’s apathy! But is it passive? The bullets that the paper tells about, that struck the people to the ground, were real. They were paid for from dope money. The global dope operations rake in an estimated two trillion dollars per year. These narco-dollars exceed in volume the combined value produced by several industrialized nations. They flood the financial markets, cause political destabilization, and worst of all, they feed the oligarchy which fights a vicious battle against the very state in which the person might live who puts the paper down - which may be the last paper that person ever buys as the state economy collapses, putting an end to employment and family income.

Political apathy is an active process. It opens the door to all the great tragedies that come upon mankind.

The normal condition of the genius of man is alertness, which causes corresponding scientific action. These actions invalidate apathy. The two upwards oriented environments are the natural environment of man. One might call them Scientific activism. Political apathy, on the other hand, is a force that prevents this natural flow. The impeding tendency of political apathy hinders the unfolding of such correct actions as
establishing nation-states and the conditions for human progress, while the tendency of apathy is to create the conditions for the various forms of terrorism, conservatism and anarchy. Apathy allows the oligarchy and its fronts, such as the U.N. and IMF, free reign.

The nature of money.

The commitment of error is never a passive thing. Let us consider this aspect by looking at the way that money is generally regarded in the context of usury. Usury is an age-old plague. The current fundamental platform of the world-financial system is based on usury. Therefore, it has an erroneous base. When the Bank of England was created, back in the 17th century, the ancient plague of feudalism (another name for usury) became refined. The Bank was founded on a platform that regarded money as an 'estate' that could be rented out. This accords in principle with the old feudal system of physical ownership of land, which was traditionally rented out to the peasantry. Of course, the fundamental idea that money could be seen like that, as a rentable estate, was a rather old one. The Venetians had used it before to some degree, and others before them.

However, something new was brought onto the scene by the bank that had been set up to become the agent for the estates of money to be rented out. The founders of the Bank of England formalized through their 'services' an extension of the old feudal rentier system. The land based feudal system was hopelessly limited by the size of available land. It had no potential for growth, even for profit! No matter how ruthlessly the peasants would be demanded to deliver, there was only so much that the land owners could claim in return for their property being rented out to the peasants. No matter how exorbitant the rates of return were, that they called for, there existed a limit to the game.

Thus, by its very nature the old land based feudal system had become too small to serve the greed of the newly emerging lords. It was here, where the bank found its niche. Through its services of dealing with financial estates, which 'estates' were not limited by such finite factors as land, the new feudalism exploded in volume, while the old feudalism was on its way out. The old land-based feudalism regressed into insignificance, not because it didn't work, but because the financier and trade oriented oligarchy had found a system through which the slavery and dope profits that were flooding the coffers, became infinitely greater 'estates,' that far superseded the old land-owner oligarchy in 'profit' creation. Thus, the principle of feudalism lived on through the 'services' of the Bank.

This new feudalism was carefully kept alive through the centuries. It was modernized and endowed with fancy technical names. It became so universally accepted that the world still lives under it, though nobody recognizes it as being fundamentally a structure of feudalism. None-the-less, the fact cannot be ignored that it is feudalism, and has the same deadly effect on the people of the world, that it has had from the beginning.

Though renovated and sanitized, feudalism, no matter what one may call it, remains in principle the same, and the effects remain the same, though magnified. Indeed, we all feel those very typical effects of feudalism in action, that stifles the necessary development of scientific and technological advances of the nations. For its needs, the world has been plunged into a century of war that superseded in destruction all the wars in history. What the future will hold for mankind, under this system, no one can reckon, for the full impact has not yet been felt.

When the new feudalism was created, a unique condition was brought into the game that added a dimension that could not exist in the old feudal system. This condition is shown in Appendix A15. The graph on the left hand side shows that the debt service costs of the combined public and private debts (rent claims on 'estates' rented) have risen significantly above the value produced by the nation. The trend that is shown, of course, has continued beyond 1991. Since the means evidently are not produced at the present rate of production, to ever pay this debt down, unless there is an enormous increase in productivity, which can't be achieved under the debt load, the society is stuck in an impossible situation.

In this situation the society is constantly obliged to borrow, in order to service the debt, which adds to the debt. Even if it were possible, by some miracle, for the U.S. government and society to so raise the nation's productivity that the value produced would meet the debt service requirement with some profit remaining for the society to live on, the debt service requirements would continue, year after year, at infinitum, for there would still not be enough value generated to pay the debt down. In reality, however, the productive capacity of the nation is shrinking rather than expanding, as industries are torn down and the workforce is put to death as it were, through poverty.

So, what are the options open to society, to deal with this mess?
An attractive option is to simply roll over the entire debt service claim into new debt for ever and ever. Of course, this won’t work. There comes a time when the world simply runs out of investment funds, or the investors refuse to pour their wealth into a bottomless sinkhole.

Another option would be for the society to simply default. In such a case the society could carry on. Wrong! Such an act would bring the whole financial house down, right across the globe.

The problem might also be solved, so it seems, by the government printing itself more money, with which to repay the debt. Then, things can start all over, fresh. Wrong again! This kind of inflation would kill whatever industries did still exist.

A bankruptcy reorganization might be considered, for the entire world-financial system, in order to protect all that is essential for human existence. The pensions, the industries, the banking system, all need to be maintained - which are threatened to be lost in a chaotic disintegration of the financial system. An orderly bankruptcy reorganization is what any bankrupt business is subjected to that wishes to survive. There simply exists no other option for society with which to protect its vital structures, than a bankruptcy reorganization; except, that may not happen as the political backing for it cannot be obtained. Indeed, it will take enormous moral courage for any government to go through with this essential step, and this courage may not be found. There is little moral commitment left in modern society, even that which is necessary to protect its own welfare, and possibly its very existence.

The most likely thing we will see in the near term, is the #1 scenario being continued until the credit funds run out that currently sustain the dying system, or the market crash occurs that takes the banking system down with it.

The point is, that the current catastrophic situation would have never developed in a land-based feudal system. If a tenant farmer doesn’t pay up, he simply gets evicted. The financial feudalism, however, which is a step removed from reality, allows mankind the freedom to attempt the impossible. The system becomes unglued when the impossible cannot be achieved. In a land-based feudal system the lord’s claims might have been forgiven if the claims cannot be met. After all, whatever farm products are not produced, cannot be collected by the lord. In the financial, feudal system, however, this restraint does not apply, because the system is not reality oriented. And that is the system we are stuck with today.

No person was alert enough 200 years ago to detect the continuation and intensification of the feudal platform, that was deemed to have gone with the wind. This is how Political apathy works, at its finest, with repercussions that have determined the course of mankind for two centuries, marked by wars. Political apathy is a powerful factor. On it hangs the might of the oligarchy and its devastating effect on human development. By political apathy mankind’s fate is sealed. But if this apathy is overcome, scientifically, the horizon opens to the infinite.

The deeply threaded defect in the currently operating financial system, can be corrected only on the scientific platform of the sovereign nation-state that operates on a federal zero-usury credit structure. In this system, the return on investment comes from the increased productivity of developed infrastructures and industries that create wealth for the nation or the investors.

All this means, that money has two possible positions on the matrix. One is a downward oriented Civic institution, associated with terrorism and leading to anarchy. And the other is upwards oriented, associated with Scientific political activism supporting the Sovereign nation-state on a platform of Scientific Christianity. These two contrasting positions are represented in Appendix A6 by the Glossary definitions for the terms Gad and Reuben.

The upwards oriented position of Scientific
political activism that adopts the financial system to the characteristics of the sovereign nation-state, is defined by the name GAD: "Science; spiritual being understood; haste towards harmony." In contrast, the downward oriented position of Financial terrorism, which represents the modern feudalism and its insanities, leading to anarchy, is defined by the name REUBEN: "Corporeality; sensuality; delusion; mortality; error." These two definitions characterize the nature of money and its usefulness to humanity, or its destructive impact, according to the ideals that society seeks.

Gad, and Reuben, as was pointed out Volume 3, are two of the children of Jacob, of the biblical story found in Genesis 29-31. It is a story of people manipulating one another. It is probably the only story in the Bible that describes the mental background of today's world-financial system.

The story of Jacob begins with fraud. With his mother's guidance, Jacob cheated his elder brother out his birthright, for which deed, Jacob had to flee the country. He found refuge with his mother's brother, Laban, where he fell in love with Laban's daughter Rachel. He agreed to serve Laban for seven years, for his daughter's hand in marriage. Except, when the time came, he was given Leah, the older daughter, instead. So he agreed to serve for another seven years, to obtain Rachel also.

The unfolding strife in this dual marriage is reflected in the naming of the children. And by all accounts, it was agony. Jacob loved Rachel, but Leah was bearing him children, mostly sons, which were valuable to Jacob's economy. Leah had hoped to win away his focus from Rachel, and gain his affections by this support. The name Reuben reflects this hope, a hope of deriving gain from manipulation, for Rachel was barren. Leah bare him two more sons, Simeon and Levi, under the same parameters, though with escalating manipulative zeal. When her third child was born, Leah said: "Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: Therefore was his name called Levi." The name, Levi, means: attached. Mary Baker Eddy defined its meaning as, "A corporeal and sensual belief; mortal man; denial of the fullness of God's creation; ecclesiastical despotism."

The failure of this process must have alerted Leah, for at the birth of her forth son, Judah, the focus was no longer manipulative but development oriented so that she acknowledged the event the child's birth as contributive to the advancement of their family society, for she said, "Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah." Interpreted, the name, Judah, means: Object of praise! Mary Baker Eddy defines its meaning as, "A corporeal material belief progressing and disappearing; the spiritual understanding of God and man appearing." Indeed, Leah stopped bearing children at this point. It should be noted that Judah became a political leader in later years, with a focus on nation-building.

But Rachel, who had Jacob's affection securely, felt insecure, being barren. Thus, she gave her maid, Bilhah, to Jacob to also have children through her. This escalated the manipulation. Out of this situation Dan and Naphtali were born. Mary Baker Eddy defined the background of Dan, as "Animal magnetism; so-called mortal mind controlling mortal mind; error, working out the designs of error; one belief preying upon another."

Leah, evidently recognized the utility of the process and gave her maid Zilpah to Jacob, in like manner. Zilpah bare two sons, Gad, and Asher. When the first of these arrived, Leah said "A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad." Here, again, the background was not to achieve manipulation, but to strengthen the family society. Mary Baker Eddy defined the background to the name Gad, as "Science; spiritual being understood; haste towards harmony."

As it was, destruction lurked around the corner. Leah's son, Reuben, had found some mandrakes in the fields, considered an aphrodisiac, and thus a new manipulation contest erupted between the two wives. To obtain some of the mandrakes, Rachel offered Jacob for a night, to Leah. The child that was conceived out this, was named Issachar. "God has given me my hire," she said, "because I have given my maiden to my husband;" thus, she called her fourth child Issachar. The name has a dual root. One root is related to man, and the other to wages. Mary Baker Eddy defines the name as, "A corporeal belief; the offspring of error; envy; hatred; selfishness; self-will; lust." This definition is actually more related to Rachel's influence, than to Leah's motivation. It reflects the manipulations by Rachel, against which Leah had developed no defense. Leah, who had made considerable progress, had lacked the alertness to recognize that she was once again drawn to embrace manipulative actions as her platform for relating to Jacob. Thus, agony was gained as the result. Leah regressed from this point on and fell back to old platform of seeking to manipulate Jacob into loving her, by giving him children. At the birth of her last son she said, "now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons." Here we have the same platform that she started out with.

It is unclear whether Rachel benefited from the mandrakes affair that had destroyed Leah's advanced motivation. Rachel did bear Jacob a son out of this background, whom she named Joseph. However, the Scriptures present no reference that the birth was caused by the mandrakes. Rather, there is evidence that it may
be linked to repentance. There is also evidence that this birth caused a change in the family's physical status, for Jacob's focus was from this time on set at establishing a strong economic platform that would enable him to achieve the family's independence from Laban's economy.

It would be Rachel's son, Joseph, who was later soled into Egypt in a plot of envy by his brothers, who rose to become the right had of Pharaoh because of his wisdom, who eventually saved the nation and his family from a devastating drought. The name Joseph is derived from the verb, to add, a development name. The name is defined in the Glossary as, "A corporeal mortal; a higher sense of Truth rebuking mortal belief, or error, and showing the immortality and supremacy of Truth; pure affection blessing its enemies."

However, Jacob, though successful in gaining riches, was still fraudulent about it, and indeed, he had gained a great deal in the process. Apparently, he was so ashamed of the process, in his own eyes, that, after having gained independence, he set out secretly to return to his home country without a word of thanks or good-bye to Laban. However, the so derived riches seemed rather meaningless when the time came that he saw his life in danger. He had sent a messenger to his brother, who returned saying that his brother had set out with 400 men towards him.

At a place that he later called Peniel, Jacob struggled with the identity of man, and his own identity, and won a blessing that literally changed his name and gained the needed moral strength to meet his brother and to embrace him. He took on the new name of Israel. But Rachel had not made this transition. She was with child again, and eventually died giving birth, calling the new-born, with her last breath, Benoni. The name, Benoni, means by interpretation: son of my sorrow. But Jacob, changed that name to Benjamin, interpreted as: son of my right hand. Jacob had pulled himself out of the manipulative environment, and for the first time in his life, he pulled his son out of that environment with a determination to build structures based on the present platform. But this is another story, altogether.

Mary Baker Eddy has given the name a dual definition, which reflects both backgrounds, in following manner: "BENJAMIN (Jacob's son). A physical belief as to life, substance, and mind; human knowledge, or so-called mortal mind, devoted to matter; pride; envy; fame; illusion; a false belief; error masquerading as the possessor of life, strength, animation, and power to act."

The second definition clearly corresponds to Jacob's now more exalted perception of man, as "Renewal of affections; self-offering; an improved state of mortal mind; the introduction of a more spiritual origin; a gleam of the infinite idea of the infinite Principle; a spiritual type; that which comforts, consoles, and supports."

Today's world-financial system is a vast network of interacting manipulative forces. Lives are destroyed in the process, while empty dreams become fulfilled, causing increased greed and insecurity. Whatever is built for the advance of civilization is not built on the present platform of feudalism, colonialism, interlaced with free-trade deindustrialization and derivatives gambling. There are many Rachels and Leahs in the world, today, who are drawn into the manipulative game. The explosive growth of the mutual fund market bears witness to that. When the markets sour and the funds are forced to redeem their portfolios as investors withdraw their 'equity,' the resulting explosive fire sale will most certainly drive prices into a free-fall condition that may wipe out the entire market gains of two decades an a single afternoon. Then, with the markets crashing, the derivatives bubble will blow, and with it the banking system that is deeply exposed to it. The dynamics of these markets are so huge, that each by itself can bankrupt the world-financial system that has barely survived the oligarchically engineered inflation and slump cycle in world real estate prices.

In the looming anarchy of the coming crash, life suddenly becomes vulnerable, especially against the background of universal terrorism. Also, there is little strength left in the economy to protect life and support a speedy recovery after the disintegration shock-waves subside. All of the major market crashes of the century, which didn't even effect the banking system, had severe economic effects. The crash in the twenties caused such a deep depression that no recovery unfolded until the needs for fighting the war restructured the economic platform. But this is another story, altogether.

Let us hope that there are a few Jacobs among humanity today, who can face the impending anarchy with a determination to build structures based on the discovery of Truth. Mary Baker Eddy gave the name Jacob a dual definition. The first part of this definition defines Jacob's struggles, which are in many ways reflected in the struggles of humanity, today. She defines him as, "A corporeal mortal embracing duplicity, repentance, sensualism." But the latter part is defined as, "Inspiration; the revelation of Science, in which the so-called material senses yield to the spiritual sense of Life and Love.

In Appendix A6 the two definitions for Jacob are found in the element identified with the term, Temple. In Appendix A5A, this element is labeled Corporate business. The two aspects of Jacob are identified in this element as Social profit and Social destruction. While
This type of progress, inevitably is the outcome of developing the genius of man once that genius is recognized to exist as something real. This fundamental recognition unfolds the human intellect and its capacity for discovering the underlying principles of reality that the eye cannot see. One aspect of this recognition is reflected in the creation of money - not as an instrument for generating rentier profits - but to built the infrastructures for living and technologies that increase the power of mankind's labor, for generating a profit for society that raises civilization. This is the platform on which the United States of America became the most prosperous nation on earth, until the principle was abandoned as it remained undervalued by society and thus unprotected.

In a scientific sense, there exists no sovereign nation-state on the planet, today. Not a single nation operates on a platform of national credit that supports its development. Every nation that exists on the planet, today, has placed its finances on feudalist rentier basis. Every nation-state literally rents its economic life-blood as a supposed "Estate" from an oligarchy that demands a kings ransom. Sovereignty has been erased by this process. The nation-state has become a servant. It has given up the right to own its own property, which right has been usurped by a world-financial oligarchy centered on the original Bank of England that has started the game, and its oligarchic controllers and their front organizations, such as the IMF, the World Bank, etc.. Every nation-state on the planet, rents back its own property, its currency, its national 'estate' from that oligarchy that has assumed ownership over it and thereby placed the nation into servitude. In real terms, the sovereign nation-state has long been destroyed as an actually operating institution.

There are two kinds of money known to man: the oligarchic one which is designed for driving profit out of the lives of humanity, and that which is based on the scientific Christian principle of universal ownership of infrastructures essential for human existence. The type of money that is based on this environment is fundamentally a development resource for enriching society, for developing the genius of man and its potential for advancing civilization towards the infinite; that supports mankind's existence and progress, and establishes peace.

This difference in perceptions of money, and the way money is deployed, is illustrated by an experiment conducted on a university campus. A sign was set up that showed a manufacturing facility, and next to it a hooker with a Mercedes. The sign asked the question: "Do ten million dollars equal ten million dollars?" The passers by were encouraged to answer. The result was rather astounding. Most of the older, well dressed people
members of the faculty perhaps - said, yes, they are equal. The younger, generally said, no. When asked to state their reason, those who said no generally didn't know precisely why they felt the two types of money were not the same. They had a gut-feeling about it. Not one, however, said that the manufacturing facility creates a certain profit for society that is essential to sustain human existence - no one said that mankind needs to grow food in order to live, and create industrial products for its farming and the transportation of food, and energy for its processing, retail networks for its distribution, a banking system for its financing, and more manufacturing to satisfy the needs of these secondary systems. No one said that the money invested in manufacturing pays heavy dividends in terms of real profits for society that raises its standard of living, without which society would not exist, and that prostitution, on the other hand, at its best, raises its standard of living, without which society would not exist, and that prostitution, on the other had, at its most ideal, produces nothing for the maintenance and advance of society, but frequently feeds organized crime that is mortally dangerous, to all involved, and to a lesser degree feeds organized crime. No one said that the money invested in manufacturing pays heavy dividends in terms of real profits for society that raises its standard of living, without which society would not exist, and that prostitution, on the other hand, at its best, raises its standard of living, without which society would not exist, and that prostitution, on the other hand, at its most ideal, produces nothing for the maintenance and advance of society, but frequently feeds organized crime that is mortally dangerous, to all involved, and to a lesser degree hurts society as a whole as prostitution is a component of organized crime. No one said these things.

Here again, we have two types of monetary systems: one that supports society, and one that drains it for personal profiteering. The two are definitely not equal.

Appendix A15 presents a summary of the main points that came to light about money. On the right hand side the four main elements are shown, leading either to the development of the human potential, or to anarchy. The left side shows a graph that illustrates the current financial state of the USA. What is shown by this graph, is fundamentally representative of the state of the world as a whole.

Three values are plotted in the graph: 1. The total debt service cost of the nation (business, private, governmental debt). 2. The total value produced (value added through manufacturing). 3. Profits generated from manufacturing per dollar invested. These three elements of the graph indicate quite graphically the mess we are in as a society. They indicate that for the 16 year period between 1951 and 1967, the debt service costs have risen from 16c per dollar of value produced, to about 28c (a relatively small increase) but have shot up over the next 24 years to $1.28 for every dollar of value produced. Today's figure is obviously very much higher. The profits show a similar trend. Between 1951 and 1967 the profits remained steady, at one dollar of profit per dollar invested in the economy. By 1991, however, this profit had turned into a $2.50 loss, which added to the debt load.

What this means in real hard terms, translated into the familiar dimension of the rentier based feudalism, is the following. The people of the United States have rented from their lords an 'Estate' of app. 16 trillion dollars (in 1991). The society, like the renter-peasants in earlier times, work the estate to generate goods with which to pay the rent, and with which to feed and maintain themselves. In 1951, the lords share was 16c per a dollar of value produced. The remaining 84c per dollar of value produced were sufficient to allow for a good living. By 1967, the situation had worsened. The lords' claim of the produced value had increased to 28c per dollar. Well, the society could still live with that. "We simply have to work harder, and smarter," the people said to each other, and they did. By 1991 the economy had produced 5 times the dollar value as before, however, the lord's claim had mounted up to $1.28 for every dollar of value produced. Since no person, no matter how hard and smart that person applies himself, can give away the entire income earned, plus an extra 25%, and still have something to live on, the people had to borrow from their lords their living, and a great deal more to satisfy their lord's claim, which consequently increased the 'Estate' that they rented. This increase, however, could not be used to generate more product. Nobody ever saw it, per say. It never hit the light of day, but merely added to the people's burden.

That such a system would never have worked very long in feudal times, is self-evident. Even in the worst times, most land-lords had 'generously' allowed their peasants to retain a few scraps to live on. The exception to this rule occurred during the years of the Irish potato famine between 1845 and 1849 when 1.5 million people were literally starved to death while the county exported food for profit under the watchful eye of the army. Another million or more tried to emigrate to the colonies or the USA. Half a million of them, ridden with disease, died in transit in the ship holds, or later on in the quarantine camps in Canada and New England. This is the face of feudalism and its steam-roller brutality that discounts the life of people to app. zero, when feudalism becomes overlaid with the increased looting ideology of free-trade that literally destroyed the people of Ireland.

In the face of evictions from the rentier farms, the people had only two options in Ireland: the work-houses, or death. Both options were the same in the end.

In real terms, the feudalist system (overlaid once again with the free-trade ideology), be it modern or old, is a system of terrorism. Which governments on earth does not live in fear that interest rates will be driven up, which will hike that debt service requirements and take bread off the tables of the poorest of the poor, those who lost their employment with the onset of free-trade? Free-trade and feudalism are partners in this crime. The
Irish saga of government created poverty bears out this assessment.

Ireland had had a constitution in 1783, which was established in the world-encircling spirit of the American Revolution. But this constitution was ripped up in 1801 to facilitate the newly created free-trade doctrine. Human rights were ripped up together with the constitution. They came to mean nothing in the face of that evil force designed by Adam Smith for the purposes of bankrupting France and the newly formed United States of America. In order to be able to dictate the free-trade dogma onto Ireland, Prime Minister William Pitt of Britain sponsored and repressed the Irish Uprising of 1798 that he, then, used as a pretext to disarm the Irish Volunteer force and stage British troops there. Three years later the Constitution was abolished with the 1801 Act of Union which made Britain, lord over the nation and free-trade the official rule.

Whatever industry had existed in Ireland up to that point, in manufacturing of wool, linen, poplin, furniture, glass, fishing, were all crushed through free-trade dumping. Unemployment was driven up to 60%, except during the brief space of the potato harvest. Duke Wellington wrote in 1829, "there never was a country in which poverty existed to the extent it exist in Ireland." When the potato-blight broke out, death became the grim companion of the free-trade wreck of a nation. Appeals to stop the export of corn, and to halt the distilling of grain, went unheeded, not even in the face of the unfolding genocide of 1.5 million people. Lord Clarendon, the British viceroy to Ireland wrote to his Prime Minister Lord John Russell, "I don't think there is another legislator in Europe (other than the British) that would coldly persist in this policy of extermination." 30 Little did he realize that greater deeds than these would stain the face of humanity in the 20th century under the power of the twin terrorism of free-trade economics and feudal monetarism. Modern Africa is a grim testament to the brutality of this system.

Neither free-trade, nor the modern, usury-based, monetarism - which is a modern form of feudalism - are officially recognized as structures of terrorism, which they fundamentally are. It is rather astounding, noting this omission, how deeply rooted mankind's political apathy has become. As it was in Ireland, which had shut down all hospitals across the nation except 39 (serving 8 million people), nothing is allowed to prosper in today's modern world which does not enhance the feudal system and paves the way to anarchy.

In the 'rich' nations of the world no one has died as yet (except the homeless and those cut off from medical support). The short-fall between the proceeds from production, and the needs for staying alive and to satisfy the 'rent' claim for the lords' 'estate,' is simply borrowed. However, there is no light at the end of the tunnel. Negative development is a terminal system that invariably involves anarchy and death. Even now, the whole financial structure has become vastly fictitious since all the claims outstanding are ultimately claims against physical goods that are simply not being produced as the productive sector and the population supporting it, is being decimated. In other words, we are in the early stages of a spiral of self-accelerating financial collapse into anarchy.

The question is tempting, to ask how the world worked its way out of feudalism. Most people like to think that feudalism is a thing of the past. The answer is, feudalism has not ended, nor have its effects been altered, only its face has been modernized. Whereas a land-lord's estate was once rented to the peasants for payment in farm products, that the lord used or sold, today's financial 'Estates' are rented for payment in kind. The old system was called feudalism; the new system is called usury or "interest generating credit market debt." Apart from the name change, nothing has really changed in principle. The only superficial difference is, that the modern feudalism enables the lords of the estates to lay claim to incomes far in excess of the productive capacity of the estate, and are allowed to do this under law.

Society has only two options to deal with this situation. One option is to do nothing and let the system disintegrate, and to die in the chaos of unfolding anarchy. This is the option that appears to have been chosen. The other option is to eradicate feudalism and the entire structure that rests thereon. A global financial bankruptcy reorganization would set the stage for accomplishing such a task of building a new system on development oriented, state-owned, credit. This structure rests on the elements that pertain to scientific, political alertness, as outlined in Appendix A15.

The task is not small, but it is achievable as we shall later recognize. Neither are the stakes, small. The companion of anarchy is death. The functional repeat of the Irish potato famine is already in progress, claiming the life of a hundred million people per year as the result of prevented development in the Third World countries, mostly in Africa. The price for correct action leading to development, is life. Should one not rather choose life and the exiting path to achieve the scientific and technological development necessary for the industrialization of the world by which to create support structures for living?
Unity of the Truth: The Science Against Political Apathy

The reason for the subtitle "The Science Against Political apathy" has deep roots. It might appear, linguistically, that the title should read: "The Science for Political Alertness." A positive title is stronger. The problem is, that this positive title does not inspire a productive focus. Focusing on the transition towards divine reality is not by itself sufficient to start the drive for invalidating the destructive processes. Scientific, spiritual alertness, being an aspect of Truth reflected in man, is the default state, the natural state, that comes to light when destructive impositions have been removed. Therefore, the object of divine Science, in which Truth is final, must be to dismantle whatever impedes Truth's manifest in man. The focus, therefore, must be on dealing with the causes of apathy, even though not a single aspect of anything real supports them. Apathy is built on a construction of lies which defeat consciousness, all of which must be thoroughly dealt with for apathy is erased.

When the United States of America was founded as a sovereign nation-state, the people gloried in their advanced moral government. However, they did so without addressing the much more difficult issue of invalidating evil. The feudal system that had become attached to the monetary system had remained subtly intact, and had been carried like a virus into the fabric of the new society where it caused its damage slowly in the background to the point that it now overwhelms the structure of the nation.

Mary Baker Eddy's focus in healing is always a balanced process of recognizing the nature of evil, and then dealing with the cause of the evil, in the divine context of absolute Truth. The element that has been identified as Healing system has been associated in Appendix A6 with the Glossary term Valley, which Mary Baker Eddy defined in part as follows:

"Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil." (Psalm xxiii. 4.) ... "Christian Science, contradicting sense, maketh the valley to bud and blossom as the rose."

The same balanced focus is evident in the painting and verse from Christ and Christmas that pertain to the political element, labeled Conservatism. The painting is called "Star of Bethlehem." It shows a dark night-sky, filled with clouds, but the clouds are parted, and through the clearing shines a star. The poem reads:

Fast circling on, from zone to zone,--
Bright, blest, afar,--
O'er the grim night of chaos shone
One lone, brave star.

The grim night of chaos is still there to be dealt with. Conservatism must be dealt with. Scientifically, it is synonymous with night, or as Mary Baker Eddy has put it, with grim night and chaos. Indeed, this is what conservatism accomplishes. While the star shines above the night, the night is still there, and the task to be alert about its impositions never ends.

In Appendix A6, this element is associated with the Glossary term Devil, defined as, "Evil; a lie; error; neither corporeality nor mind; the opposite of Truth; a belief in sin, sickness, and death; animal magnetism or hypnotism; the lust of the flesh, which saith: 'I am life and intelligence in matter. There is more than one mind, for I am mind,--a wicked mind, self-made or created by a tribal god and put into the opposite of mind, termed matter, thence to reproduce a mortal universe, including man, not after the image and likeness of Spirit, but after its own image."

The 'devil' of course is mental. As the element Conservatism is mirrored in the element Oligarchy (the mentality of oligarchy or oligarchism), it is not surprising to note that tribalism (which the oligarchy employs to create chaos) is a facet of conservatism that reflects itself in Mary Baker Eddy's definition for the appropriate element with a reference to a "tribal god." With this, she combines a far ranging material definition of a very limited view of man. Alexander Hamilton understood a great deal about the power of the genius of man, but he failed to counter the image of limitation and conservatism, which is even now, barely recognized as a factor. Mary Baker Eddy calls it: "evil; a lie; error." This is strong stuff, not to be ignored. Alexander Hamilton would have done well, had he placed his reality-based economic structure under the relative protection of the Constitution.

Mary Baker Eddy also has a few strong words to say about the idea of Serpent that defines in Appendix A6 the element for the political position of Oligarchy (not the oligarchy itself, but the underlying idea of oligarchism). The following is the Glossary definition of, Serpent:

"Subtlety; a lie; the opposite of Truth, named error;
the first statement of mythology and idolatry; the belief in more than one God; animal magnetism; the first lie of limitation; finity; the first claim that there is an opposite of Spirit, or good, termed matter, or evil; the first delusion that error exists as fact; the first claim that sin, sickness, and death are the realities of life. The first audible claim that God was not omnipotent and that there was another power, named evil, which was as real and eternal as God, good."

The political concept of Oligarchy is one of stark mental poverty (a type of conservatism that allows no development). Dope; slavery; animal focused earth-cult primitivism, and human devolution are its face - which are still the chief planks of the oligarchy operating today, that sets itself up as an elitist pseudo-god. Nor has its claim - that drives the longest running horror show in history - been effectively countered. Mankind still bows to its lies and suffers from them, with an expressed willingness to suffer death. It must be countered!

Mary Baker Eddy counters this mental perversion of Oligarchy in two ways, as related to the matrix. One is through the applicable painting and verse from Christ and Christmas. The second half of the painting Christian Unity applies to this element. Here, the focus on reality is from the standpoint of the 'woman' from the Apocalypse representing man. She stands facing Christ Jesus, a scroll in hand, titled "Christian Science." the verse reads:

As in blest Palestina's hour,
So in our age,
'T is the same hand unfolds His power,
And writes the page.

There is no validity in a lie, is there? It must be countered with absolute facts. It is interesting to note that the sequentially applicable textbook chapter for this element is, Teaching Christian Science.

In a sense, the two political elements Conservatism and Oligarchy may be recognized as corner-stones in building the two downward oriented environments shown in Appendix A14. These environments can be recognized as synonymous with the downward oriented account of creation in Genesis 2 (the Adam and Eve story), which likewise presents two environments. The first environment that this story presents is built on the corner-stone of Conservatism. Everything is based on the dust of the ground, out of which life and intelligence is deemed to be formed. The second environment is build on the corner-stone of Oligarchy. Everything becomes now centered around a lie projected by the serpent, elitist so-called intelligence. The lie amplifies the conservatism, to the point that man's perception of himself has sunk so low that it inspires shame for the 'nakedness' recognized. Then the coverup process begins, the hiding behind the proverbial fig-leave, excusing one's guilt by pointing the finger at the serpent. And so the story goes until man is cast out and forced to scrape from the ground a meager living. And the serpent, as every one knows, is condemned to crawl on its belly.

The author of that story was far better aware of political processes than 99.99% of humanity is today. The oligarchy still crawls on its belly, for this is all it can do. It can't stand upright. It is spineless. The second World War comes to mind. When the German dictator, Adolf Hitler, whom the oligarchy financed into power, turned the heat up, the 'snake' came crawling on its belly, suggesting that someone bail it out of its mess. After mankind had lost fifty million people in the process of undoing the damage, the snake turned around and forced the atom-bomb/U.N. structure and other creations on mankind so that the world would never recover from its sacrifices in the snake-created wars. And this is literally what has happened. The details are presented later.

Today's devotees, who offer their life to the snake in the service of its lie, which includes most of the conservative oriented environmentalist movements, should heed the experiences that mankind suffered as it looked kindly on the snake. Likewise should mankind take heed, not to listen to the voices of the servants of the snake. Mankind would do well to remember how costly it was to fight the madness of Hitler that the snake had enthroned, yet little did it realize even, then, that before the guns fell silent, the snake had already replaced that dictator that it had enthroned earlier, with a much more powerful dictatorship under its own command.

One more element stands out to be considered in the relationship between the politically defined elements and their Glossary defined equivalent. This is the political element, called Democratic government. The Glossary term Year has been chosen to relate to the equivalent element, as shown in Appendix A6. Mary Baker Eddy has defined the term, year, in part as: "...space for repentance." This presents a very rare concept of democracy as a 'healing' system. The textbook chapter that is sequentially related to this element, is none other than the chapter "Recapitulation," which furnishes the the interface between the matrix and the 26 (bi-annual) topics of the Christian Science lesson sermons that form the basis for individual work. How this repentance is to be accomplished may be gleamed from the applicable painting and verse from Christ and Christmas. The painting it titled, "Truth versus Error." The painting shows a palacious dwelling that has a party going on inside, with the 'woman' of Apocalypse knocking at the door with the astonishing demand: "Just take me in! No mass for Me!"
Does this painting, and the verse's focus on a "no mass" syndrome, point to a need for a new and higher democracy in which the focus on right supersedes the focus on might?

The full verse is as follows:

To-day, as oft, away from sin  
Christ summons thee!  
Truth pleads to-night: Just take Me in!  
No mass for Me!

Of course we do have the two upwards oriented environments to guide this upwards transition. Here the two corner-stones are Classical humanist education and Scientific government. These two upwards oriented environments and their corner-stone for building them, are once again apparent in the biblical creation story in Genesis. In chapter One we find the Bible's spiritually based concept of creation. The overriding factor in this story is infinity. Also, again, the two environments (representing the two sides of the matrix) are separately presented. The story begins with the first environment, represented by the demand Let there be light. This demand is also the foundation of humanist education. The demand "Let there be light!" has nothing to do with today's "repeat after me" type of education.

In the spiritual metaphor of creation, the response was presented as positive. This response reflects the inevitable progressive unfoldment of creative dominion. Mind spake, and it was done! It reflects, man, as created by an active process of self-unfolding intelligence. Material evolution, which ignores the vector of Mind in the unfolding process, has man drawn from the dust of the ground, but Science points to a higher 'evolution' of the self-unfolding manifest of the nature of Mind, unfolding as man, a vector of the process of creation that inevitably draws to the infinite, to infinite Mind, reflecting the grand Creator, or creative Principle, or God, or the "Unified Field" as the Physicist Dr. David Boehm envisioned fundamental reality.

Thus we have the two environments light and Principle presented in clear detail by an ancient author of the spiritual creation story, that evidently predated the age of barbarism. The author of that story may have stood at the threshold of man coming into full recognition of his cognitive abilities, who had reason to celebrate the wonders and the power of man's mental capacity as an obvious reflection of a much larger and truly infinite domain.

The nature of conspiracies.

What are conspiracies? How do conspiracies work? Or more importantly, how do they relate to the matrix?

To answer the first question, let us examine five scenarios in order to determine which might qualify as a conspiracy.

1. The Nov.13/95 edition of the New Federalist presented a three page essay on the political process leading up to the Cold War. It brings to light processes enacted, beginning literally at the day that President Franklin D. Roosevelt died, which systematically overturned the policy direction that the government of Roosevelt had established. It documents a systematic effort by U.S. Ambassador to Moscow, W. Averell Harriman to sell out U.S. interests to British demands that had the final aim to reverse the U.S. / Soviet cooperative alliance established throughout the war years, into a conformational platform that accords with the traditional doctrine of British oligarchic policy. In other words, the Cold War did not happen on its own, but was created. The New Federalist's essay puts the credit for this 'achievement,' according to historic events, into the courts of three men, Averell Harriman, Winston Churchill, and Harry Truman. Was the Cold War, then, created by a conspiracy?

2. Another event that has severely impacted the well-being of the United States, and possibly every other nation of earth, was the deregulation of the financial markets that created the explosive increase in financial derivatives gambling, which in turn has had a devastating effect on the economies of the nations and has created a banking exposure so huge (up to 30 times registered assets) that a crash has now the potential to take the global banking system down, many times over. Was the lobbying for deregulation a conspiracy, then, by those who hoped to benefit from it, which indeed some have, in a superficial sense?
3. The commodity pricing practice by the big international cartels may also fall into the realm of conspiracy. It is no secret that hoarding is used to manipulate price levels, and the cartels' size is used as a lever to force farmers to sell frequently below production cost levels. It is less known, however, that hoarding and price gauging is combined with effort to shift U.S. food exports from bulk commodities into "high-value commodities" (HVC) for increased profits. Nations who cannot pay, (such as currently Africa, Russia, Mexico for example) are deemed to have no "effective" demand.*31 Would this kind of pricing structure qualify as a conspiracy?

4. Another massive movement is afoot in a different area that has the potential for destroying humanity as a whole, which is the population reduction drive, aiming to get the world population back to the 1-2 billion mark. We see high public officials, the scientific elite, and highly respected institution active in this arena. Prince Phillip of the British crown, for instance, stated his desire that he would love to be reincarnated "as a particularly deadly virus" in order to 'address' the supposed overpopulation of the planet. In a special report by EIR News Service, evidence is presented on how, indeed, this issue is being addressed, vigorously. According to the report the African parks system has become a staging ground for destabilizing operation against the national governments on this continent and its people.

One wonders how deeply the oligarchy's World Wide Fund for Nature (WWF) was involved in abetting the RPF invasion of Rwanda, which force had been based for years in the very parks in which the WWF managed the "Gorilla protection program" that was initiated just a month before the first (1990) RPF invasion of that nation. Although the 1990 operation eventually failed, it was repeated in 1994 out of the protection of another nature park, the Akagera park. In this second 'operation' up to one million people were murdered and close to 4.8 million were displaced.*32 When the British minister for oversees development was asked to comment on the tragedy in Rwanda in 1994, one of her comments was, "In any case, the Rwandis were too many."*33 Was the Rwanda tragedy the result of a conspiracy, then, a type of social experiment to see what could be done if the conditions are 'right'?

5. Lyndon H. LaRouche Jr. and his political movement, are often described in the press as political extremists, conspirators, conspiracy theorists, and worse. Their work, indeed, is controversial in that it is designed to bring to public attention the hidden evils of public policies that many a government, political figure, or oligarch would rather keep obscured. Their work champions the cause of individual humanity, its right to life, and its freedom to develop man's inherent potential. The scientific research probes that are pursued by this organization go deep into the recesses of the permanent bureaucracy of the U.S. justice system where injustices are born. They cover the financial system of the world and its inability to serve mankind, including its inability to maintain itself. They explore the operations of the environmental networks and expose the murderous consequences of their policies. They explore the nature of the international dope networks and money laundering operations and the political structures that support them. They also explore the structures that support the sovereign nation-state, its economic development, its financial health, its political stability, and its moral, scientific, and technological foundation; and expose the causes and policies of the originators of the many wars that were launched throughout the century in order to prevent the successful functioning of the sovereign nation-state. They explore the social and technological potential for world development, and for global industrialization. In doing so, the organization face the opposition of the entire oligarchy of the world who aims for establishing poverty, global colonial rule, against the background of a 80% population reduction across the planet. Is the organization engaged in a conspiracy, then, a conspiracy to champion the cause of mankind?

Case #1 would certainly qualify as a conspiracy. Its aim is to create a destructive environment for
whatever profit this might bring for the Empire of the oligarchy who ran the conspiracy. The aim involved the classic disregard for individual humanity in the service of the oligarchy and its forever aim to divide and destabilize the nations - or as Bertrand Russell had put it, "Really high-minded people are indifferent to happiness, especially other people's." 34

The conspiracy is similar to King Edward VII interventions that created World War 1, which involved both of the downward oriented environments shown in Appendix A14.

His intervention involved generating Political apathy. Edward VII, the Uncle of Europe as he was called, used his many family ties to the royal houses of Europe to beguile the nations into nationalist hatred for each other.

His intervention also involved the services of Political terrorism. Mazzini's far flung Young-nationalist movements provided for that.

His intervention also involved the element Corporate structures, which Edward's royal position brought to bear, which almost certainly involved certain forms of state-terrorism.

His intervention even involved a subtle form of Democratic government. The nation were 'inspired' into such adversarial positions that they chose by their own will to go forth and cut each other to pieces, which literally, they did.

Edward's aim was to destroy the development potential of continental Europe. The foundation for his actions was a very open and brutal act of Conservatism. Naturally, he achieved Anarchy. In the background of the anarchy his war, the Russian government was toppled in the October Revolution of 1917 that brought the Communists regime into power. He also firmly entrenched the rule by Oligarchy, represented by the British oligarchy which immediately set up its dictatorship over the vanquished remains of Germany (which the oligarchy blamed for the war), known as the "Treaty of Versailles" that ensured the eventual destruction of Germany's finances, its economy, and also assured the development of social chaos as the oligarchy traditionally desires as a means to keep competing powers at bay. Indeed, it was this very background of social chaos against which Hitler evolved, and was finally financed into power of even more destructive purposes.

A conspiracy, therefore, in its most developed form, is a process that employs all the elements of the two downward oriented environments defined by the matrix.

Is example 2, the financial deregulation, a conspiracy, then? To answer that question, one needs to ask oneself what the aim of the manipulative process was that read to deregulation. It certainly involved oligarchism, and it involved the oligarchy's fronts. It also involved certain aspects of State terrorism in the form of IMF (corporate) austerity impositions. It also involved the self-centered mobilization of democratic government serving on behalf of the oligarchy. Thus, the process covered all elements of the right side downward oriented environment. But did it aim at creating Anarchy and Conservatism. The answer must be, no. The fact is, the removal of the gold-standard system took away an aspect of Conservatism. The gold-standard system prevents the necessary expansion of the money supply that large scale development projects depend on. With a strong focus missing that specifically includes both downwards oriented environments, case 2 may not be defined as a conspiracy, but simply as the result of a gross stupidity.

Case 3: The commodity monopolization of food pricing and distribution. Is its primary intend to create Anarchy. I would say, no. It has the potential, and my indeed be used for this purpose of creating total anarchy, but was unlikely created for this goal. It includes some aspects of Financial terrorism, but, again, not with the immediate aim to create anarchy. Neither can it be seen as Conservatism. It lacks the focus on "Small is beautiful" that belittles man's genius, though it blows the horn of the depopulation ideology of its masters. It may therefore not be regarded as a full fledged conspiracy, but simply comes to light as an enormously dangerous breed of utter greediness.

Case 4: Depopulation. By comparison to the previous two cases, this case is very much intend to create Anarchy. Anarchy is required to weaken the advanced nations and to make them fertile for the idea of recolonialization. It's vast reduction goals involve Conservatism as nothing else does. Nor does anyone involved in this process care who gets hurt. It completely involves both lower environments that are defined by the matrix. The existence of a conspiracy is confirmed thereby.

Case 5: The Lyndon LaRouche activities. Can they be classified as a conspiracy? Not likely. Although these activities fully address all elements in both downwards oriented environments shown in Appendix A14, their purpose is to invalidate all these aspects that the downward elements represent. And they are intended to do more. They are intended to focus on both upwards oriented environments with the aim to promote every aspect they include. This process is far from being a conspiracy, but may be termed instead as Republican Patriotism.
The deciding difference lies not in the completeness with which the various environments are brought to the surface, but is defined by which environments are invalidated and which are promoted. The conspirators always promote the downwards oriented environments and invalidate the upwards oriented environments, and some to it so completely as to have devastating consequences for mankind. The republican patriot, invariably pursues the opposite goal, to promote all upwards oriented elements that are defined on the matrix and devaluate as completely as possible the downwards oriented environments. Does this pursuit make the republican patriot an extremist, then? Indeed, it does. The completeness of the pursuit is essential. Nothing can be left out. All elements of the matrix must be addressed to the farthest extreme possible. The slightest deviation from truth renders one's perception erroneous. If deviations are allowed for the sake of convenience, political apathy becomes enthroned and republican patriotism falls apart.

A case for extremism.

While incomplete conspiracies, such as in case 2, and 3, cause but a major annoyance to society and no mortal danger, incomplete pursuits of the truth have tragic results, as the loss Alexander Hamilton's economic system illustrates. A good measure of extremism in pursuit of Truth and life, is not only highly desirable, but is essential. In fact its an essential aspect that must become common if mankind is to survive in the long term, if scientific political alertness is to mean anything more than just a nice concept for philosophic contemplation.

In Appendix A6, at the position corresponding to World Development Organization we find the central concept identified as Burial which Mary Baker Eddy defined as "Corporeality and physical sense put out of sight and hearing; annihilation. Submergence in Spirit; immortality brought to light." Facing the central identifier we find the terms Urim and Thummim defined as follows:

URIM. Light.

"The rabbins believed that the stones in the breast-plate of the high-priest had supernatural illumination, but Christian Science reveals Spirit, not matter, as the illuminator of all. The illuminations of Science give us a sense of the nothingness of error, and they show the spiritual inspiration of Love and Truth to be the only fit preparation for admission to the presence and power of the Most High."

THUMMIM. Perfection; the eternal demand of divine Science.

"The Urim and Thummim, which were to be on Aaron's breast when he went before Jehovah, were holiness and purification of thought and deed, which alone can fit us for the office of spiritual teaching."

The highest element in the upwards oriented environment is World Development Organization, and burial tells us about the necessity of putting corporeal and physical sense out of sight and out of hearing. Urim and Thummim tell of light and perfection something which can never be achieved within the parameters of physical sense. Development has a spiritual and infinite base. The personal sense cannot define the underlying majesty of man as a discoverer and creator. Completeness, likewise, has an infinite base, for completeness means all-inclusive from extremity to extremity. Extremism in the truth moves contrary to the nature of corporeal sense. This extremism is a spiritual quality. When it operates in human affairs it comes to light as "Submergence in Spirit; immortality brought to light."

The immortality of man rests in the spiritual realm, which has its correlative manifest in the spiritual, scientific, and technological development of the world, from extremity to extremity. Without this extremism, the universality of divine Principle has no meaning, and so, Truth has no meaning. Unless extremism in the truth becomes a universal thing among mankind, and its manifest in the prosperity of mankind becomes all-inclusive, the foundation of development is a lie.

Every day that the economic development of Africa, or Russia, or Ibero America, is denied, or even a single nation of Africa, or a single tribe or society of that nation, or a single person of that tribe or society, is denied the freedom to develop the universal potential of man in the image of God, a day is wasted, and a step has been taken towards universal poverty and the possible self-extinction of man on this planet.

Let us heed the demand for scientific extremism on which human existence on this planet depends.
The connection between the nation-state and physical health

There is a strong connection. However, this connection is not self-evident in this age. Most societies on the planet have benefited from the supportive role of the nation-state for too long to remember the days before its creation, the day's prior to the 15th and 16th centuries of the unfolding Renaissance. Prior to this time, throughout all ages, in all societies, and on all continents on the planet, with a few minor exceptions, 99% of the people lived as subjects, servants, or slaves to various types of masters, and were treated as such. Their life expectancy was 30 years on the average. 40% of the people died before the age of 14. Out of this darkness, the spark of a scientific idea about the nature of man, created an explosive uplifting of society in a century of 'light' that is still regarded as the greatest period of progress in the history of mankind.

As an aspect of this development, the idea of the nation-state emerged that was first adopted in 1462 by King Louis XI of France, which, in a short time literally doubled the standard of living in that nation. Thus, the tables were turned. Feudalism was put aside. Now the nation, itself, became master over its destiny.

Living conditions improved through applying the principles of the nation state, wherever they were applied. Education became scientific, universal, and powerfully humanist in nature; geniuses were born; technologies were created that gave mankind access to ever greater resources of food and energy. Today, the life expectancy in the leading nations on the planet is twice that, of the earlier figure. Scientific research, medical technologies, and public health-care infrastructures have won the war against an ancient enemy of mankind, pandemic diseases.

Most of these diseases became eradicated, which once wiped out whole populations. This victory would not have been possible without the institution of the sovereign nation-state that funds education systems, finances research efforts, and enables large scale infrastructures which make the world a better place to live in, such as sanitation, water development, electric utilities, transportation networks, etc..

We call these things progress, but none of this progress would have been possible without the institution of the nation-state. An oligarchic state is one of poverty, marked by backwardness, oppression, pessimism, and injustice. The English poor laws of the 19th century were examples of this backwardness. They were both murderous in nature and socially destructive, in that they destroyed the greatest resource a nation has, its people, rather than developing the potential of that resource. In fact, the Poor Laws were designed in such a manner that the poor would die quickly through starvation, etc, and so remove themselves from off the face of the earth. This is the face of the oligarchic state. Health care receives no attention under such a system, while higher education is available mainly to the wealthy elite and the richer segments of society.

In today's world, the institution of the nation-state is under attack by that same class of oligarchy that stood behind the Poor Laws in Britain. Nor has their song changed. The call still goes out to "murder the useless eaters." The tone may have changed over the years, but the end-result has not. The oligarchy's profit generating schemes still demand the destruction of hospitals, the removal of public health care services, the removal of the social safety-nets, and the artificial degradation of living conditions under free-trade that increases poverty and squalor, to the point that physical existence can no longer be maintained. This is the face of today's conservatism, but beneath it hides poorly hidden, the face of feudalism. Already, the weakening of society (as in 19th century England) has brought back diseases into this modern world that were once eradicated (but which had actually been welcomed by the rulers of the earlier times). Except, today's weakening of the human system has been imposed against entire continents, rather than against merely a class of underprivileged city-dwellers. The result is in line with the obvious intend. Not only are the old diseases back, right across the globe, even in areas where they had never been before, but their spread is increasing rapidly, and on top of that new types of deadly diseases emerge at a rate of one a year, which likewise never existed before.

In the May 1985 issue of Fusion magazine (which the government shut down in its vendetta against Lyndon LaRouche) a solemn warning was given about a biological holocaust in the making, under conditions created by IMF austerity dictates, especially in Africa and the Third World nations. Warren J. Hamerman suggested in a 13 page report of that issue, that the world is raising towards a holocaust of pandemic proportions that may reach a point of no return.

Warren Hamerman traced the connection between
People and pandemic diseases in the more traditional sense, related to cholera, malaria, hepatitis B, but also to AIDS, and suggested back in 1985 that emergency measures are needed to avoid a catastrophe. He suggested that a multifaceted emergency assistance program is needed to upgrade Africa's nutritional levels, to create on that continent a safe water-supply system for all populations, to provide immunization, to create conditions for sanitation, etc., and all this was needed just to repair the damage that the draconian IMF conditionalities have caused in the human populations. He also pointed out that this emergency assistance is not only required just to save Africa from the threat of pandemic diseases, but is a necessary project to protect the world as a whole. 25 million tones of immediate emergency food supplies were estimated to be needed to bring a breakdown under control that had been developing since 1974.

In the 1985, unlike today, such quantities of emergency food stocks did exist. The required assistance could have been provided. The transportation systems did also exist, which may no longer be the case today.

As nothing was done, the breakdown continued. Africa carried on playing its role as the breeding pond of the world, for pandemic diseases. Not only has the HIV virus (that causes AIDS) proliferated wildly on the continent and spread across the world, the breeding pond has also been busy evolving constantly new strains of it. In addition, the deadly new diseases that emerge from the breeding pond, make headlines, briefly, and then recede into the background. Under the most ideal breeding conditions, such as exists when the human immune system is severely depressed through hunger and poverty, the deadly strains of AIDS, or the Ebola virus, could begin to mutate wildly and evolve airborne strains that become aerosol infectious. The late Bertrand Russell would rejoice at such prospects, were he still alive, who has guided British policy to a significant extend. He wrote in 1923: "The white populations of the world will soon cease to increase. The Asiatic races will be longer, and the Negroes still longer, before their birth rate falls sufficiently to make their numbers stable without help of war and pestilence... Until that happens, the benefits aimed at by socialism can only be partially realized, and the less prolific races will have to defend themselves against the more prolific by methods which are disgusting even if they are necessary." 35

The most disgusting part is, that such an ideology can become policy, even though the real need is in the opposite.

The reality is in the opposite. The world needs more people to develop its potential for uplifting the universal status of man. Human survival depends on all people being as healthy as possible, in order for society to be protected from disease and be productive for a richer and fuller existence than primitivism and poverty provide.

Every increment of poverty is a denial of the nature of man and opens the flood gates to diseases. While policies have been put in force for the deliberate murdering of the dark skinned people of this planet, especially in Africa, and this 'project' has been made an aspect of international financial policy, the Malthusian game of population reduction is thereby enhanced and is taking a huge toll on the populations. This disgusting game that is played with the lives of hundreds of millions of people, is not only totally unnecessary, utterly immoral, barbaric, and unspeakably cruel, it is also plain stupid.

Today, ten years down the road, the figures that Warren Hamerman had warned about have come in. The ancient diseases like tuberculosis, cholera, dengue, the pubonic plague, yellow fever, diphtheria, have made a rapid and devastating comeback. Tuberculosis is up 27.8% over the 1985 period, and becoming multi-drug-resistant. Diphtheria is up 141% over 1990 (54,516 cases in 1994). Cholera, is up 454% over 1990 (384,403 cases in 1994). Dengue, that was eradicated in 1981 is now reported in 16 countries. Dengue fever is found in Ibero-America and the Caribbean, for the first time in 50 years (100,000 cases in Brazil alone). The pubonic plague is back with 2000 cases reported in 1993 and 1994.

And how does mankind react in the face of this onslaught, or more precisely, is guided to react? It responds to the explosive comeback of the ancient killer diseases by shutting down its most efficient front line general health care structures that were established over the years, by which the original war against the ancient killer diseases had once been won. For instance, assistance funding for these front line defenses, that are offered to the poorest nations through the U.S. Foreign Operations appropriations bill, has been cut in 1995 from 235 million to 9 million. These funds had once provided for inoculation, water treatment and mosquito control to hold back malaria (which is also becoming drug-resistant, like tuberculosis), and to deal with the newly emerging diseases.

Evermore exotic new viruses are emerging at the breath-taking rate of one new species a year, a rate of introduction never heard of before in the entire history of mankind. The most worrisome factor about the rapid emergence of new viruses is the unpredictability. If a deadly new type should emerge, like the Ebola virus, that moves like influenza, whole populations could be wiped out, if not mankind itself.
While the danger of such a biological holocaust increases (probably exponentially) as the poor nations are driven ever deeper into poverty by the power of the IMF, the laboratory and research facilities in the 'rich' nations are being closed down in order to save money, with trained researchers being idled and put on the scrap heap. The Center for Disease Control (CDC) level 4 labs are dubbed "an endangered species." In addition, there is the magic hand of the "market forces" pressing against the health of a mankind. According to a report by EIR News Service, a non-partisan private commission sponsored by the Pew Charitable Trusts of Philadelphia (one of the leading financiers of environmentalism and population control) recently recommended the elimination of 150,000 doctors and 300,000 nurses over the next ten years, with the projection that "market forces" will soon close over 60% of all hospitals operating today.

The sad fact is, together with its support structures, mankind itself, is on the endangered list. It makes no sense why anyone would sponsor processes that poison the biosphere with virus' of killers diseases by creating the most ideal conditions possible for the rapid growth for such diseases, so as to invite life threatening catastrophes around the globe. But it is done, and it is done under disguise, in the name of the dollar. It may well be, that in some future age (if there are any future age for mankind) the 'mighty' buck - the symbol (and vehicle) of modern feudalism - will be displayed in some museum as the most potent killer that mankind has ever developed for its self-destruction in its entire history.

However, in coming to terms with this situation, one must also realize that intelligence, the reflection of infinite Mind, is not manifest in stupidity, so that stupidity is therefore an artificial policy set in motion for sinister ends which can be explored, found out, and dealt with. The proper reflection of intelligence is in structures that support the health of humanity, that eliminate want, in traditional common sense public health support measures, and in the application of science to explore the nature of health and the means to improve it.

It must also be understood that these fundamental requirements are not alleviated by the practicality of scientific Christian healing. There is no escape from the required compassion and love for mankind that underlie all efforts for meeting the human need. When Mary Baker Eddy wrote that "Divine Love ever has met and allays will meet every human need" she did not put the task in the courts of God, but in the courts of man as carrying the reflection of that Love in which the image of God comes to light. This love, necessarily becomes manifest in equivalent of scientific political actions. One part of this activity finds its manifest in the operation of the sovereign nation-state, a platform founded on the principles of advancing the common life and common wealth of a nation.

Christ Jesus presented similar goals. He said to his people, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." He commanded them to heal the sick, to cleanse the lepers, to cast out 'devils.' One of the central points of his theology, was to raise the individual out of the grasp of diseases, which point he counseled, all should pursue.
The infinity factor, a vital component for freedom

The above sentence may be grammatically incorrect, "a component for freedom?" It is correct, however, from a scientific standpoint. While infinity is a fundamental factor of reality by which man is free, this factor needs to be focused on consciously in the realm of daily living and public policy, in order for mankind to experience freedom.

This requirement causes one to explore the domain of Christian Science which deals with human faults, such as disease, hate, murder, war, deprivation, etc. which are divinely unnaturally, and unknowable to infinite Mind that embraces all Truth. In its operation for healing, Christian Science brings together the absolute parameters of Truth, with the failing systems of the human scene, thereby creating a platform to counter human error. Except, by which procedural path does the transformation take place, that takes us from sickness to health, and how does divine Love furnish the needed flow as was pointed out earlier, that "divine Love meets every human need?"

In Volume 3 the eight major synonyms for God had been explored (see Appendix D) that Mary Baker Eddy had specified. Four of these term appear in the Glossary, and four were omitted. The four which appear in the Glossary are all absolute or infinite concepts. They are: Life, Mind, Principle, Spirit. These, evidently pertain to the highest row of the matrix. But, Love, Soul, Truth, and Being, cannot be understood in an absolute sense, still, they are aligned to infinity. Love, has no meaning, when all is love, but it has meaning as a tool for dealing with finity and limitation, through which we begin to face up to infinity and illimitability.

The term, love, has a definite meaning on the human scene, such as in the parable of the good Samaritan, where love for God and man inspires certain actions towards healing the wounds of an injured man. Mary Baker Eddy recognized this as a fundamental principle in every healing process. She wrote, "If the Scientist reaches his patient through divine Love, the healing work will be accomplished at one visit, and the disease will vanish into its native nothingness like dew before the morning sunshine." This statement characterizes the elements on the third row as being upwards transitional to the first row. In appendix A16, the first row stood isolated, except as a possible resource for inspiration flowing into the columns. However, when the unifying mechanism is recognized that brings the upper two rows together so that mankind deals with the deeply seductive concept of finity and limitation, and overcomes them and embraces infinity as the reality of man's being, a higher point of reference comes to light that is solidly centered on the first row. The scientific transition from the second row to the first row, activates the first row in consciousness, which totally changes the dynamics of the matrix. This activation is accomplished by what Mary Baker Eddy terms, divine Science. Appendix A16, shows the transformation that is taking place.

Figure 1 shows a simplified version of the matrix. It shows the upwards and downwards oriented environments that comprise the three lower rows of the matrix labeled A, B, and C. Figure 1 corresponds to the structure in Appendix A14, which is essentially a
confrontational structure in which the factor of infinity is not an active component. Appendix A14 presents a structure in which there is constant conflict between upward oriented environments that embrace finity in a fundamental way, and the downward oriented environments which is solidly grounded on finity and limitation. The song of the oligarchy, today, in spite of its vast riches, is a song of limitation and finity, with the ecological movements being drawn into joining the chorus.

Which of the environments in Appendix A14 are activated, depends on one's point of reference. Appendix A16, Figure 1, shows three points of reference (A,B,C) for the confrontational environments. It also shows a fourth, (D), pertaining to the top row.

Figure 2 shows the second column, for example, of this structure. It shows a connection between the top element (MAN) and a brand new element on the fourth row, labeled Health. This new element is still on the row for the cardinal point, Christian Science. It displaces the element called Anarchy, it deactivates it, as it were. The connecting link is labeled divine reflection, which in turn is activated by shifting the point of reference to level D, embracing infinity as a reality of human existence. The same linkage occurs also between the second and third elements, causing a new element on the third row, by reflection. This is not shown in figure 2, but is hinted at by the shading of the elements.

What shift the human point of reference to level D, that causes all this to happen, is shown in the first row in Appendix E where we find an item called, "Divine reflection." It is the result of a process that unites in a scientific manner God, man, and the necessary manifest of this unity by which man comes to light as divine image. Through this process we begin to deal with infinity. In an elementary sense, we have already made some breakthrough towards infinity on the technological level with the nuclear fission breeder reactor technology that opens up available energy resources sufficient for an estimated 2 billion years at many times the current energy production levels. Without this embrace of infinity mankind is doomed to an agonizing death an the foreseeable future. However, the availability of the technology, itself, is not sufficient to cause it to be implement. Infinity must be embraced on the psychological and ideological level as well, as the reality of man's being, and on the level of human identity, for only, then, will it become apparent that man is free.

Oligarchism cannot be dealt with on any other platform, but that which raises the oligarchy itself to a higher level of humanity than its current fascination with finity and limitation allows. Contrary to belief, there is no bliss in embracing finity. No satisfaction is derived from it, but tensions and consuming hate. No security is found in finity, neither for mankind, nor for the oligarchy. In an environment of embracing finity, no one is really free. The case of Adolf Hitler provides a useful example. He saw the natural potential of his nation encumbered by the ideology of the Jewish people, so he murdered them, and in the process destroyed the nation. Had the recognized the infinite potential of his nation as an economic driver to raise the physical platform of the entire Eurasian continent, he would have embraced the potential of all people in this drive for infinity, by which his nation and the whole continent would have been secure.

Infinity is probably the most potent factor and comprises the greatest challenge to credibility that mankind faces, but it is scientifically the only option that mankind has to survive on this planet past the near term with any recognizable form of civilization that is so much taken for grated today.

The factor of infinity is activated in consciousness only when the point of reference is shifted to the top row of the matrix, identified in Appendix A16 as level D. Once this is done, and the link becomes active that causes reflection of reality to occur, through which the confrontational environments that include anarchy and disease, become invalidated, or deactivated. Figure 3 shows the new elements in the type D structure, (one of which is health) and the deactivated confrontational elements placed beside it as a default that takes over when the factor of infinity becomes lost.

Note, the resulting new structure (type D) is once again made up of two environments. Except these environments are not confrontational. There is an unmanifest environment that comprises the top four elements on each side on the matrix, and by reflection, a manifest environment beneath it which bears out the character of the unmanifest environment. The type D environment is a unified structure. Both environments are active simultaneously. The remnant of the old structure remains invalidated, though not ignored. Figure 4 shows both halves of the new structure together as a unit.

The mechanism for finding definitions for the new elements created by reflection, labeled "Manifest," has eluded this writer for a long time, so that the the new elements were largely left undefined. Then it became recognized that the 'creation' story of Genesis 1, including the first verse of Genesis 2 represent a complete 32 segment structure for spiritual discovery. When the 32 segments are mapped onto the 16 element matrix as shown in figure 5 in Appendix A16, a definition is given to the new reflected elements through discoveries in ancient times and through Mary Baker
Eddy's interpretation of these ancient elements in her textbook chapter Genesis. The mapping has been done in the manner that a platform might be related. In this case, we have a platform of stages discovery. This is, indeed, what Genesis 1 functionally represents: a platform of stages of discovery, beginning with the most profound element, the coming to terms with the concept of God, of something greater than oneself, and ending with the self-discovery of man and the completeness of creation, or the universe, or reality. Not unexpectedly, the thus defined new elements of the matrix conform fully with the characteristics for interrelationship within the matrix, that had been established earlier.

This mapping of the creation-discovery structure onto the matrix has also a second benefit. It brings together the river "Euphrates" from the matrix of Appendix A6 with the two lights in the creation-discovery structure. As was pointed out extensively in Volume 3, Mary Baker Eddy's definition for Euphrates presents a type of Science (divine Science) that deals with finity and limitation in human thought, and thus raises the human platform to the level of the infinite. With this definition Mary Baker Eddy presents quite a different type of Science, than Christian Science that deals with materialism and earth-bound erroneous concepts, which it corrects. Divine Science, as represented by Euphrates, confronts the errors of limitation and finity and interfaces consciousness with infinity or reality. By this process, divine Science actually drives consciousness beyond itself, to the level of the absolute. Here, the transition is created into the type D domain (Appendix A16, Figure 1). With this new point of reference established the reflection begins.

When this reflection begins, not surprisingly, the part of the creation-discovery structure that deals with the discovery of man as created in the likeness and image of God (verses 26, 27) comes to light at the element positions that had previously defined conservatism and anarchy in the confrontational structure. Thus, the true discovery of man, by accepting infinity as a fundamental factor, vacates the idea of conservatism and anarchy. In order to enable further research on this interrelationship to the creation-discovery structure, Mary Baker Eddy's exegesis for Genesis 1, and 2:1 are included at the end of the book.

It is essential in this age that mankind become familiar with the dimension of infinity as a reality of man's being. The infinitely available energy resource that the nuclear fission breeder technology makes available, is but a tiny beginning of the potential that we truly have. Hydrogen fusion technology, which has been clearly demonstrated to be feasible, sets the stage for infinite availability of minerals resources through plasma powered separation of rocks into their constituent elements. The entire mantle of the earth is made up of orthosilicates of iron and magnesium that carry a metal content that is far greater than most, if not all, currently extracted ores. With an infinite base of available metals and energy at high densities, food production becomes virtually unlimited, too. At this point mankind is no longer restricted to farmlands pulled out of the natural environments, or even to farmlands created by greening the desserts of the earth. Farming can take place in indoor environments and in space-based production centers. The fact is, mankind has barely begun to scratch the surface of its infinite potential. And as for the overcrowding nonsense that is paraded in front of mankind by way of carrying-capacity theories to cement in consciousness the idea of limitation; the physical fact reveal the pseudo-scientific nonsense as utter lies. The entire world population could be quite comfortably fitted in the era of the state of Texas at a lower population density than that found in some of today's cities, which is far from the advertised state of overcrowding the globe. Today's entire world-population of 5.5 billion people can be fitted into no more than 550 cities of 10 million persons each, which can fit into the southern half of Texas comfortably, leaving 99.99% of the surface of the planet unpopulated, which hardly represents overcrowding. The fact is, the world is presently underpopulated in terms of the required development effort that needs to be pursued for mankind's entry into the domain of infinity, which in turn is essential for mankind's continued existence on this planet with any reasonable level of civilization.

In this context of reality that embraces infinity as an essential factor of man's being, monarchism, feudalism, oligarchism, and elitism stand out as ugly relics of a dark epoch that is totally out of place in the domain of infinity. Those who cling to these despicably ugly relics, and the royal symbol that represents them, would shudder if they realized what they have aligned themselves to. Still, this awakening is essential, and this on the whole front of human identity, economy, and activity. It is no longer enough to talk about restructuring the world's monetary system without bringing it into the sphere of infinity where its present foundation in feudalism does not fit. The factor of infinity must be brought into the financial-system reconstruction effort. Equally, it is no longer enough to aim at creating a new Renaissance. Today's imperative is to raise the platform of renaissance into the domain of infinity where it has never been placed in all of human history, in order that anything can be accomplished at all. The development of life as manifest by the economy of human society is negentropic (the opposite of entropy). This natural development, which is an inherent requirement of the system of life, has been largely suppressed in the scientific, social, and technological arena for over 500 years. This deficit needs to be
The infinity factor, a vital component for freedom

That the projected collapse is certain to occur under oligarchic rule, as the requisite scientific and technological development can no longer be maintained to maintain the needed population growth for a healthy human economy, is a self-evident truth, derived at from previously established truths. It is also evident that, in order to maintain the requisite economic growth, and population growth, the type D environment is essential. This truth, too, is supported by previous physical evidence. Oligarchism and its confrontational environment cannot forever be tolerated in a negentropic society, for their economic foundations are contrary to each other - one is oriented towards collapse, the other towards development. In this confrontational environment the destructive forces will win, because it requires relatively minute financial resources and effort to destroy an economy, but far more to develop it further. This truth is also established by physical evidence.

If this projected collapse is enforced - the critical turning point is now - the song of mankind will be ended and the brightest being of creation, 'man', will be collapsed to the ground. The population collapse curve represents stated oligarchic and U.N. objectives which can be achieved with the presently established methods. Given the truth that it is far easier to destroy than to built, the dramatic collapse is quite achievable and the preparations are in fact well advanced. All these are truths based on physical evidence.

The sharp rise in the population curve between 1400 and 1500 is the result of the Renaissance, which ushered in the idea of the nation-state with a focus on general education, infrastructure building, and scientific and technological progress. This represents a type B/C environment where development takes place. This sharp rise in the global population level is also a truth that cannot be denied, and so is the truth that this environment was soon collapsed again by the efforts of Venice.

It has also a truth that the progress that was ushered in during this age, brought with it greater energy requirements, and something else. It opened the door to a new energy resource that society had had no use for in the low-technology ages, which is coal.

A second period of renaissance occurred near the end of the 18th century, centered on the American Revolution. Once again, a type B/C environment was created. This time, the B/C environment was collapsed by the new Venetians in Britain in half a century of relentless attacks, directly and overtly. This too, is a truth. It is also a truth, that as the result of this second collapse, feudalism still reigns throughout the world.

overcome. This is why the transition into the domain of infinity appears transcendental, today, even while it is totally necessary and natural to occur.

All in all, three distinct types of environments are recognized in Appendix A16, depending on which row of the matrix is being chosen as the point of reference for human thought. Since the third row (B) is transitional and is shared by both the lower and upper confrontational environment, these environments are identified as type A/B and type B/C. The new environment of reflection is identified as type D. These environment types are now brought into the historical context in Appendix A20, both in terms of what has been historically achieved, and what would have been achieved under normal development had oligarchism not constantly degraded the mental background of humanity.

It is insufficient in this age to strive for a new Renaissance. The Renaissance operates as as type B/C system that has proven itself over a 500 period of history to be incapable of dealing with oligarchism. It operates within a confrontational environment, but never succeeds in stepping beyond it. While it has contributed much to the advance of human civilization, it has not been able to protect it. The type D environment, while it maintains the essential elements of the Renaissance, finds its point of reference more fully placed in the area of infinity which transforms the lower elements. It vacates oligarchy and replaces it with a reflection of Truth. This truth is known by its effect in terms of physical evidence. Christ Jesus established health in the face of the anarchy of disease. He gave the people an education, as it were, through physical evidence, by which they could understand their freedom.

That the Renaissance reflected Truth is evident by its physical effects on humanity. Appendix A20 shows the world population curve that is frequently published by the Lyndon LaRouche organization. What Appendix A20 is telling us, is simple. We find that the curve of the world-population level remains quite flat until the 14th century, then it shows a sharp drop corresponding to the disintegration of the world-financial system in 1345 and the ensuing Black Death plague in 1347. Up to this point, 95% of all humanity lived extremely poor lives, in conditions of serfdom and slavery, which is typical for a type A/B environment. This type of environment is usually associated with a very primitive economy, low levels of energy consumption, and low population density. Wood was the primary fuel. The population curve presents an image of certain truths that one cannot argue with. The 1345 world-financial collapse did occur, and the rotten financial system that drove it had existed, and that 50% of the population perished as the result of the collapse of the physical economy is visible on the global population curve.
This truth should not be ignored.

However, the legacy of the industrial revolution that emerged with the second Renaissance, raised the technological potential in the short period of its existence, so that mankind was once again able to develop a whole new energy resource that the people in lower technology ages had no use for, which is oil. Every time a car pulls up to a gas station, we see evidence of that truth.

With each advancing step of progress the energy flux density increased many times over previous energy technologies, which enabled rapid increases in population levels and in the state of civilization. The next stage in the natural progression of energy development, is clearly the nuclear energy option. Actually, two options present themselves. One option is the uranium based nuclear fission system employing the presently operating fast breeder technology. Present global resources are sufficient to power such a system for close to two billion years. Another option is to speed the development of the nuclear fission technology, which offers even greater potentials. On these two options hangs mankind’s future. How do we know that this is the truth? All one need to do is look to France where the large-scale breeder reactor technology has been in operation for some time.

Both of the leading forms of nuclear power production are under oligarchic attack, driven through the oligarchic owned media and environmental movements, and through terrorist action and budget curtailments. Every meaningful development activity in this arena has been literally shut down. The evidence of every step of this progress to zero is unmistakable. Its all there, a certain truth about a war on humanity. Nor is this surprising, because the interface between human consciousness and infinity has been prevented from developing. In other words, the future of humanity hangs in the balance without the scientific technology of the type D environment that raises Science into the domain of infinity. This is a projected truth, again based on past evidence. It is a further, scientific projection that the perception of limitations and finity is the greatest scourge of this age. Shall we wait until the proof of this projection bears itself out? Or do we act to assure a better outcome? This is the option that the type D environment presents.

Most of today’s energy production is derived from coal, gas, and oil, which are are both finite resources as they are currently produced. Without a momentous shifts to nuclear energy, the fossil fuel energy resource will be exhausted early in the 21st century, in conjunction with a corresponding collapse in population levels. Without the constantly increasing energy use, the civilization mankind has created, and the growth it requires to maintain itself, cannot be maintained. The collapse that results when the development stops, inevitably brings mankind back down to the populations levels that wood fuelled technologies can maintain. The so-called "renewable" energy options, such as wind-power, solar-cell, and bio-fuels, are dreamscares but no real options. The manufacturing of solar cells requires greater amounts of energy input, than the cell can produce in its life-time. The production of bio-fuels, such as Ethanol, likewise require greater amounts of energy input, than the fuel gives back. Nuclear power technology and possibly antimatter-reaction technology, are the only development options mankind has left. But, then, does one need more than infinite capacities?

The global carrying capacity of the earth, based on a wood fuelled economy, is probably below the half billion mark, or less than 10% of current levels. This population level corresponds politically with the traditional systems of land-based feudalism. It is not surprising that the oligarchy of to-day is pushing vigorously to achieve this global population reduction, under the pretext of resource conservation. This fight has been in progress for almost 50 years. As Bertrand Russell correctly observed, the atrocities of the worst of mankind’s war has had little effect in slowing mankind’s population growth, however, the preventing of mankind’s normal development will have the desired effect. The result of this policy to prevent mankind’s energy development, of course, does nothing to conserve existing resources, but assures that these resources become exhausted very quickly as new technologies are held back, so that the population collapse may begin.

In parallel with its project for the shutting down of mankind’s energy development, the oligarchy has second major project in the works, which, all by itself could have the same effect. This parallel project involves the strategic use of diseases. Appendix A21 presents the current and planned development of diseases. The project started in the mid 1950s with the gradual starvation of Africa as its economic development was being denied under IMF austerity demands and the stirrup of inter-tribal and inter-ethnic warfare.

In addition to death by starvation, the weakened population became more vulnerable to disease, which increased the achieved death-rate. The death-rate was further increased by the successful banning of the DDT insecticide, which had virtually eliminated insect born diseases, especially malaria. Malaria was almost conquered, and is now back in the order of millions of cases. The increased weakening of human immune system became, as expected, an ideal breeding ground for new and exotic killer viruses, such as the HIV and Ebola viruses.
The next step, still in the implementation stage, involves the shutting down of existing public health-services, including research, training, and quarantine facilities. This part of the war is fought by mobilizing public consciousness against the idea of self-protection, placing public health at the mercy of the so-called market forces. This shutdown is bound to have a powerful multiplier effect to increase the killing potential of the disease weapon.

The next multiplier will come on line shortly as the world's refrigeration chain begins to break, resulting from the production ban of the CFC chemical that is the backbone of the refrigeration industry. The current estimate is that this ban will cause 20-40 million deaths per year, as scarce food stocks can no longer be adequately protected. This estimate does not include the multiplier effect that the refrigeration breakdown is likely to have in this dynamically growing system of death.

The final multiplier that is planned to-day, is the virtual elimination of all currently available resources for energy production, by banning the use of all fossil fuels under the global warming hoax. The effect of this multiplier will be enough for Prince Philips dream to be realized, who expressed hopes for the emergence of a particularly deadly virus (that he wished to become) in order to 'contribute' dramatically to the world's population reduction.

In this fight to mobilize the growth of diseases all existing international institutions have been pressed into service. The UN and the environmental movements were mobilized to eliminate the two major health-support chemicals that mankind has created, the DDT pesticides that had nearly eradicated malaria and other insect born diseases, and the CFC chemicals which are the backbone of all existing refrigeration systems, required for preserving food, and to make most modern buildings livable. They were also pressed into service to prevent any meaningful nuclear energy development, in order to assure the destruction of humanity. The services of the UN's IMF were deployed upon humanity to make the world debt-bound in order to assure that rampant poverty destroys existing public health-care systems and support structures, and also prevents nuclear energy development on any meaningful scale.

The dynamic nature of this system is not yet fully evident in the 'rich' north of the American continent, although the southern U.S. states are exposed to the holocaust unfolding Mexico. Mexico presents an advance example of what is being prepared for the whole of mankind.

In 1995, sales of agricultural machinery dropped by 81%, in Mexico. The manufacturing association CANACINRA, reports that 49% of its 86,000 affiliated businesses face bankruptcy. As the result of 13 years of imposed austerity by the International Monetary Fund (IMF), and international looting, the economy of that nation is for all practical considerations, dead. Its farming sector is dead, too, - killed by 13 years of disinvestment and prevented development. Its production has slumped over the years, but has now entered a phase of collapse. Production fell by a whopping 35% in 1995. The production of corn, a staple in the Mexican diet, fell by half. Only the death-trap sweat-shops, the maquiladoras, are thriving, exporting 100% of their production. And the diseases are thriving, even the exotic ones. The country has reported 7000 cases of dengue and dengue hemorrhaging fever in 1995. Although El Salvador and Honduras report higher incident rates, Mexico reports the highest rate of fatalities on the continent, a marker in the breakdown of human resistance. The malnourishment has become so chronic, especially among children, that the average height of first-graders has dropped from 1.21 meters to 1.12 meters, registering a three and a half inch drop. Even without this background considered, the 1995 food production decline is so severe, that the country will have to import 15 million tones of basic grain in 1996, which may not be possible as no funds are available. A country in such a condition is listed by the cartels as a nation with "no effective demand." In parallel, large profits are made in the U.S. by the cartels (at subsidized prices) from distilling grains into Gasohol. This is the real meaning of the nation-wide advertisements on television, of "Mother nature's gas station." It is an ad for death.

It is plain, according to all evidence, that the oligarchy has a definite policy established for dealing with humanity (for eliminating 85% of it as its elite ideologists have repeatedly demanded) in order to recreate the conditions for the old cycle of 'stability' under feudalist rule on a basis of high attrition through poverty that may last forever.

Mankind, by comparison, has no plans at all for its self-defense. Unless this situation is altered, the sharp collapse of the world-population level will occur as planned, in the near future. Once the point of no return is reached, indicated in Appendix A20, the development of nuclear power will never again be possible on this planet, as the population density, and energy flux density, that is required to develop the nuclear technologies and infrastructures, cannot be achieved by wood-fuel driven society.

There was a time when it was deemed prudent to act against the forces of feudalism. Referring to the Civil War in the United States, Lyndon LaRouche said in a
speech "Lincoln lifted us up. In that difficult war, we greatly increased our strength as a nation. We emerged from the War Between the States, the Civil War, as the greatest military power on the planet. Lincoln was prepared, had he not been assassinated by British Intelligence, to built a fleet with Ericson, of Seagoing Monitors, to blockade the ports of England, to liberate Canada from British occupation, and to bring Imperial Britain to her knees - not in revenge for what she has done in causing the oppression and wars inside the United States, but in order to free this planet from subjugation to the evil relic." He stated that this policy of Lincoln was officially maintained until 1936 under the code name "War Plan Red."

As it was, Lincoln's plan did not succeed. The nation had misjudged the severity of the challenge and would be required to pay the price in future lives that the failure would incur. The same principle is still in force, and will always be in force. In very real terms, what happens in the coming few years, will determine the course of mankind, possibly for all times to come. It is imperative, therefore, for mankind to judge its actions wisely. The option is still a valid one, to shut down the world's oligarchic operations that are killing mankind, and for mankind to assure itself a future in the sun. This option involves six vital tasks:

1. Recognizing mankind's right to life, and right to health.

2. Beginning immediately with large scale developments in nuclear energy production, employing the leading edge breeder reactor designs.

3. Beginning immediately with world-wide economic development in food production, including infrastructure developments in irrigation and transportation, in order to rebuild the health of the people of the world.

4. Beginning immediately with rebuilding the public health support systems throughout the world, putting an end to the murderous ban of the DDTs and CFCs.

5. Putting an end to the current feudalist based world-financial system, and the free-trade system, with which the oligarchy is strangling humanity.

6. But most of all, it involves the creation of a type D social environment as shown in Appendix A15.

Point 1 appears to be so self-evident that it should not need to be mentioned, yet it is one of the most strongly challenged points on modern history. It must never be forgotten that the leader of the oligarchic, Malthusian, movement, the royal consort to Queen Elizabeth II, of England, Prince Phillip, Lord Phillip Mountbattan, stated publicly that he hoped for the emergence of a particularly deadly virus (which he would like to be himself if it were possible to be reincarnated in some fashion) as a means for addressing the human 'overpopulation' on this planet. If a man of such high status, influence, and financial power challenges mankind's right to life, suggesting that three and a half billion people (which he suggests have no right to exist on this planet) must be eliminated in some manner, one needs to pay attention.

Likewise, if one considers the origin of the financial backing for the environmentalist lobby that has successfully increased the multipliers for pandemic diseases, the trails lead back to oligarchic circles with great financial powers.

Points 2, 3, and 4 follow point 1 as necessary components of the commitment to preserve human life on this planet through maintaining a highly developed state of civilization.

Point 5 is necessary, because any feudal system is inherently designed to loot the productive economies. Under such a system, the objectives in points 2, 3, and 4, cannot be achieved, so that point 1 cannot be met either. In other words, human life on this planet cannot be guaranteed. Naturally, there will be enormous opposition from the oligarchy to any move towards scrapping the feudal monetary system by which the oligarchy maintain itself through the looting of the nations. The determining factor, however, is whether mankind judges its right to life as sufficiently valuable to reject the oligarchy's claim that mankind's life must be sacrificed to its 'holy cow.'

Point 6 appears insignificant in comparison to the urgent question of whether mankind shall live, and prosper in a state of civilization that is morally due to the brightest and tallest being on the face of the earth. We don't need another Renaissance. This step has been taken. Today's need is to move beyond this step in...
accordance with the natural dynamics of progress.

History has shown that the B/C type environment - which is the environment through which the Golden Renaissance was established, and the American Revolution was fought and won - is inherently unstable, and is therefore unfit to drive the long-term development of mankind. It may be a tall task for mankind to accomplish this shift, since the world is totally based in this age, in an A/B type environment. However, the same situation existed prior to the Renaissance, and prior to the American Revolution. In both these cases, it has been practical to make the shift and establish a type B/C environment with great benefits for the nations involved. However, in both cases, this environment was ill protected, and therefore was soon defeated, after which the A/B type environment was re-established, which has been maintained to the present day, even to the point that it is killing people in very large numbers.

It is a mistake, for instance, to believe that the USA or any other nation is operating on the platform of a nation-state. The nation-state ended when Alexander Hamilton's American System of Economy was dismantled. From this point forward, the USA became a nation enslaved to a feudalist world-financial system, and to its masters: the world controlling oligarchy. The only reprieve from the feudal relationship that was allowed since the oligarchy regained control over that nation, occurred during the war years when the British oligarchy needed the USA to bail it out from the ravages of Hitler's attacks, its self-created mess. During these brief years, the nation was allowed to develop, through which it created the mightiest military force on the planet and the strongest economy in the world at this time, but was then immediately suppressed again after the war ended, and more cruelly so than before.

A type D environment is one in which the above six points, which represent self-evident truths, become enshrined in the constitution, which all subsequent governments are required to transact as law. Self-evident truths point to the existence of one comprehensive underlying Truth. One aspect of this comprehensive Truth is mankind's status as the tallest, and brightest being on this planet, endowed with an intellect that is capable of infinitely more that mere sensory perception, that gives mankind the ability for such dramatic scientific and technological progress as to enable humanity to develop itself towards the infinite. Mankind's present achievement bears witness to this fact. Mankind has achieved a population level that is 10,000 larger than that of a comparable ape, and this without the constant exposure to hunger, predation, and diseases (from natural causes) that keeps the ape populations at bay. This tall nature and capability of man must reflect itself in man's dedication to living, instead of dying; to the constant development of its potential, instead of bowing to the savagery of 'Mother Earth'; to vigorous scientific and technological progress with which to enhance the quality of life and the potential bounty of this planet, instead of bowing to the demands of those who would drive mankind towards self-devolution.

The key item in the type D environment is reflection, by which the unmanifest of Truth comes to the light of day in manifest forms of advanced civilization. The riches of the universe lie at our feet, yet we are told by a vicious oligarchy to cry for our life, which may soon be taken from us for the oligarchy's selfish purposes as it did twice in this century, in creating World War I and II. We sit on proven energy resources that are sufficient to last for two billion years, at twenty times the current rate of consumption, yet we are told to cry for the dwindling resources the we are currently forced to use, and offer our life in sacrifice so that this resource may be stretched out a little longer. We live on a planet that is currently so sparsely populated that large portions of its land-mass are left bare and undeveloped, in dessert conditions, while we are told the earth is overcrowded, so that people are made almost ashamed to be alive. We walk on this earth, and with every step we take, we tread on mineral resources, metals, gases, and all those basic resources for building cities and infrastructures for living, yet we are told the planet is poor, and those resources are drying up, for which reason we must accept death in a gargantuan population reduction.

A type D environment requires that we reflect the Truth that is imbedded in human nature and the universe. The fact is, there exists no shortage of metals and minerals on this planet. Half the planet is made up of iron, nickel, and magnesium. It is estimated that a few cubic miles of ordinary rock contain more metals and minerals than mankind than mankind can consume in a year. They become accessible through plasma separation technologies which have been demonstrated in principle, but have not been developed as demanded by the oligarchy (for lack of funds). One of the great myths that the oligarchy has created, is the myth that living is too expensive. The oligarchy is telling mankind that it cannot afford (financially) to do what is necessary for it to stay alive, even though the technological capabilities do clearly exist. The oligarchy is telling mankind that it has no right to do what is required for it to exist, because it must pay rent on every penny that is spent.

Appendix A23 presents a broad overview of the vast capacities that mankind has for developing new resources. Each single increment that is shown, has all
by itself, the capability to supply humanity with resources that provide a higher status of living than mankind enjoys today. For what reason, then, should mankind throw the towel into the ring and quit? Certainly, mankind's decision to stay alive (should this decision indeed be made) will make the oligarchy extremely angry, who wishes to see 80% of mankind dead, and the rest be driven artificially back to the status of beasts, to be 'culled' by their masters like so many cattle. But why should an extremely tiny minority determine the course of humanity? The cry-babies, who have so corrupted themselves with their riches that they hate life, should be put in their place, the barren wilderness without technological resources, that they would force mankind to live under.

The need for today is to reflect the nature of man in a manifest of civilization that matches the image that John the Revelator beheld on the isle of Potmos, when he beheld the divine idea (man) as "a woman clothed with sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."43

However, even as the type D environment is built, though the confrontational environments are put aside, they must never be ignored, but guarded against, lest the constitutions of mankind fall, and the nations and humanity fall with them. This makes it necessary that the matrix for the Key of David be expanded, as shown in Appendix A16. Actually, the matrix is not expanded. Rather, two forms of it have been created, one of which focuses totally on reality, and the other focuses totally on mysticism and false perceptions and axioms.

Appendix A19 provides an example of this separation. It presents two matched and opposite structures: that of the platform of Christian Science, and that of the Glossary definition of MORTAL MIND. In Volume 3 the two structures were drawn together as two opposites, so that the platform of Science elevates the human scene. In Appendix A19 the two opposite structures are separated, so that each can be brought together with its correlative from the political world. The solid columns represent the reflective structure - "As in heaven, so on earth, God is omnipotent, supreme" - while the correlative to the left represents MORTAL MIND.

The interesting aspect about this correlation is, that the definition of mortal mind blends in with the current political scene which is represented by the lower rows in these columns. In other words, it is the nature of mortal mind to support the confinement of humanity into a sphere of conflict, decay, chaos, and death, rather than to confront this confinement. But a confrontation does take place. It takes place at the highest levels in the column, where mortal mind is confronted by reality, though it denies it. Divine Science must confront mortal mind in this sphere, and correct its misbased perceptions with demonstrable facts in order that the needed confrontation at the lower levels can occur.

The unclearly defined columns on the left in Appendix A19 represent the mythical world of mortal mind that confines humanity into a sphere of conflict. This mythical world must be scientifically confronted with understood truths as they come to light in the reflective process represented by the solid columns. When the two columns are compared, one will notice that the contrast is uniform top to bottom, between the reflective structure and the matrix structure of MORTAL MIND. In this comparison nothing blends together anymore. This tells us, that the blending that we have seen in the mortal mind matrix occurs, because the aspects that the definition of mortal mind blends with are themselves the constructs of that mind. They have nothing to do with reality. Now, when thought is uplifted beyond the confines of this so-called mind, to where it reflects the notions of infinite Mind, the blending with the false constructs stops. Now, the false constructs are confronted with a certain sense of reality. In other words, one must first confront the false notions of mortal mind, before one can begin to confront the falsity of its constructs.

The principle that has been illustrated, here, may also be adapted to explore the matched contrasting structures of ADAM, Recapitulation, and the Bible lesson topics, in their relationship to the matrix foursquare.
The seven synonyms for God: Gates for redemption

In earlier considerations, related to Appendix A14, the applicable points of reference have been associated with the three lower rows. Within this range, we have explored two upward oriented environments, and two downward oriented environments. In other words, we have explored a confrontational system centered on the cardinal point Christianity. This confrontational system puts the Christ (or Christ Science) at the upper extreme, and Christian Science (the Science that deals with human error) at the lower extreme. The confrontation in this system is essential to be understood in divine Science. It represents the classical confrontation of understanding versus depravity that evolves around understanding the nature of God. This confrontation has been well explored, such as by exploring the confrontation between Scientific government versus Oligarchy, for example. As mentioned before, Mary Baker Eddy explored this confrontation in a three part structure in which she defined the three essential degrees of mortal mind, which she called the "Scientific translation of mortal mind." This structure is represented in Appendix E.

As shown in Appendix E, Mary Baker Eddy added the following comment: "In the third degree mortal mind disappears, and man as God's image appears." This comment indicates that a transition occurs in the spiritual realm of Science and understanding, which introduces a higher point of reference to consciousness. This higher point of reference is identified in Appendix E as Mary Baker Eddy's "Scientific translation of immortal Mind." The same domain is represented in Appendix A14 by the highest row of the matrix, representing the cardinal point The Word of Life, Truth, and Love. As briefly mentioned before, through this shift, redemption occurs.

Fundamentally, every form of scientific Christian healing is a process of redemption. It is revealed in Christian Science that mankind suffers for its mistakes, and that this suffering continues for as long as mankind persists in making the mistakes that it suffers from. This should be self-evident, but is not.

The same should be understood to be true, individually, which is even less understood, as related to disease. Redemption, then, is a process that gives mankind a second chance to do things correctly, to come to terms with its mistakes by perceiving its actions from a higher point of reference in order that the failures may be dealt with.

The four elements that are found in the top row of the matrix, which gives us this higher platform or point of reference, where the elements are labeled Genius and its manifest Man, and respectively God (divine Spirit) and the corresponding manifest, defined as In (obsolete in reference to Spirit), so that the manifest of Spirit is Principle.

These four elements become the opening gates to the environment of the forth dimension, of Spirit, the type D environment. The type D environment, in turn, contains no elements that deals with oppositional, erroneous, and defective concepts. When we shift our point of reference to this level, we leave the confrontational environments behind.

This is enormously important to recognize. It changes the environment of the matrix. It changes the way one responds on the human scene. The confrontational environments literally disappear when the absolute of divine Truth and its proper reflection in man and the universe is understood. The absolute of Truth leaves no options, no room for opinions, no room for error. Science, like the Christ, opens the portals to Truth, where mankind is governed scientifically and correctly. Instead of a confrontation we have the lawful unfolding represented by a unified environment made up of an upper part, defined as the divine unmanifest or idea, and a lower part, defined as the corresponding manifest or reflection. Appendix A16 shows this new integrated environment and the mechanics that create it.

The process shown in Appendix A16, figure 2, shows the unmanifest, the divine idea, or divine image, being translated into its essential manifest. In figure 2, the unmanifest idea or divine image is defined as: generic MAN. The nature of its necessary unmanifest, by reflection, becomes manifest as Health. This presentation of the two elements (unmanifest and manifest) shows the old element, labeled Disease, as somewhere left out off it all, in left field, quite disconnected from the scene of reality. In other words, the conflict to the inherent nature of man that disease represents, has been dealt with in Christian Science. It has been dealt with, not through confrontation, but through replacing it with Health as the manifest of the divine unmanifest, MAN.

The interesting part about this structure is, that
the divine unmanifest has not changed in the redemption from sickness to health. It never changes. Only mankind's point of reference has changed in the process that is identified as redemption. Note, Disease is still on the chart, but it is no longer relevant. The reflection of the unmanifest, that unfolds in manifest form the underlying divine nature, is really quite an effortless path. Most of the wonderful processes in life are effortless. No one ever said that a rose strains to unfold its wonderful blossoms. The process is effortless, because the principle for it is laid down to the minutest detail in the nature and essence of what is being manifested. The 'product' is complete, from idea to manifestation. The same must be said about man, understanding Truth, that defines the nature of man's being. If there is a struggle involved, humanly, this struggle always occurs in the confrontational environments, but never in the environment of reflection where the redemption occurs reflecting the nature of divine Truth.

This duality in process, of growing up spiritually and then achieving a victory, involves frequently a mighty struggle in the confrontational environments. This struggle is illustrated in Jacob's life which was a struggle from the beginning, ending only in the final moments at the Peniel. Before Jacob encountered his moment of redemption at the Peniel, his life was a series of confrontations, beginning with the deceit of his father and brother, followed by a series of struggles with his host and his two wives. But mostly the struggle was focused at himself. When his struggle was finally won, and reality was understood, the Bible tells us he received the new name of ISRAEL (prince of God).

With a certain liberty taken, the word ISRAEL can be broken down into two parts, to become the phrase: IS REAL. Indeed, this is what had happened to Jacob. We are told, there wrestled a "man" with him (the dawn of a higher concept of man) and when the struggle was won, he came forth from this place with a higher concept of man firmly established. In the final phases of his victory, Jacob took on the name, Israel, "is real," or "prince with God." At this point the confrontational environments were left behind. The reflection environment was established. This process of redemption was evidently so profound and fundamental that Jacob came out of it with a new name.

Technically speaking, the term "children of Israel," defines not Jacob's sons born to Rachel and Leah, but defines all those who have chosen the domain of God, of infinite Spirit, of divine Principle, reflecting in man the divine image. The term "children of Israel" identifies all those whose point of reference has shifted to Life manifest in health, etc. Jacob's personal children, like Dan, Reuben, Gad, Issachar, etc., are individually identified in the Glossary as "Jacob's son."

The exalting ordeal that raised the point of reference for Jacob into the domain of redemption may not have been an uncommon one. It has been said many times, that in moments of the greatest peril a person's entire life flashes by the mental eye as if it were to capture a final summation before the impending doom, as if to answer that one last question: Was the struggle worth the reward? Jacob may have asked that question. The human society as a whole should certainly ask that question today, though the danger to its existence remains largely hidden at this moment.

Actually, Jacob could not see the danger either, in physical terms. He had sent word to his brother Esau whom he had greatly wronged, about his return to his home country. The messenger came back to Jacob, saying that his brother had set out with four hundred men to meet him. Greatly distressed, Jacob divided the people that were with him, and all his flocks and herds, into two bands, saying, "If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape."*46

That night before the inevitable meeting, Jacob passed through his vast possessions and selected the best as a gift for his brother: a number of droves of animals that would pass before him on the day that they would meet. But it must have seemed all in vain to him, for he rose that night and took his sons and wives, his servants and possessions, across a nearby brook, to safety. He remained behind, alone. The Bible tells us that "there wrestled a man with him until the braking of the day." But the man prevailed not against Jacob. In the end he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh as he wrestled with him, so that the thigh became 'disjointed,' at which point the man said: "Let me go, for the day breaketh." But Jacob answered, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." At this point, we are told, he had won. In response to this demand for spiritual blessing, Jacob's name was changed to Israel. Jacob called the place Peniel, saying "for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved."

As the sun rose, behold, his brother appeared. Jacob put his companies in order and bowed himself to the ground seven times as he came near. "And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept."

Naturally, the Peniel story, as it is told, is highly symbolic. The question, though, comes to mind: Is a non-confrontational environment really possible on the world-political scene? Is it possible for mankind to operate without Democratic government, Corporate business, Civic institutions, Healing systems; even to find an escape from oligarchy and conservatism, and
from the UN/IMF stranglehold, and anarchy? Astonishingly the answer is in the affirmative.

But we also need to move forwards some more, for there is a convergence at the end that ties the two types of environments together. We need to go forward in order to ask ourselves what Jacob might have seen as God. He had said to his brother that he had seen his face as though he had seen the face of God. So, what did Jacob see? What did he see as the consequence of redemption?

This question may be answered in a round about way by exploring what Jacob might have seen before he experienced that dramatic redemption. He saw a great threat against his life, that, apparently, he hadn’t considered before. Mankind is facing such a threat today, a threat more ominous than the nuclear bomb threats during the Cold War. It is a threat that is related to Goya’s theme: “All Will Fall.” This threat is the single most crucial issue the world is facing today, and may be facing for some time, which determines the collective survival of humanity, but which few are aware of (not unlike Jacob), or do not want to be aware of. A special study has been made, therefore, of the various causes that have the potential, by themselves, to initiate a rapid collapse in world population, more dramatic in effect than what a nuclear war might have caused. Appendix A24 shows not just one, but seven such threats, ordered according to their time-based likelihood to occur, with a superimposed graph above them indicating their individual potential for bringing the house down. This presentation is not mathematically accurate; it is not based on numerical analysis; it is merely intended to show characteristics.

The most surprising aspect about this presentation, however, did not come to light until after the study was essentially completed. When the presentation was put together, the thought emerged that there might a be structure prepared in Mary Baker Eddy’s works that would match the pattern and provide a basis for dealing with this multifaceted threat. The thought presented itself that this would have to be a prominent structure, and one that is fundamentally an interface for redemption. It would have to be a structure in itself with a powerful potential for leading consciousness into the type D environment that is devoid of confrontation and centered on reflecting the infinite principles of reality. Such an interface would not spare mankind the task of understanding each individual threat to its existence, but would open an antidote to the nature of each threat. It would have to introduce a factor that one could move with towards healing the individual issues involved.

The first thing that came to mind was Mary Baker Eddy’s structure of synonyms for defining God. There are seven of these synonyms. She used them frequently in her writings, but seldom all at one time. The synonyms appear only in three times in the textbook brought together as a group. They appear in the Glossary, in the chapter Recapitulation, and in the scientific translation of immortal Mind. Except, each time they appear, their sequence is different.

The most logical assumption at this point was, that the appropriate sequence for this specific application as a gate to the type D structure, logically, would have to be found in Recapitulation, which is itself a principle part of that structure.

It is evidently presumptuous to assume that Mary Baker Eddy had perceived the emergence of such complex threats to mankind’s existence as exist today, but she may have perceived a certain order in dealing with mortal structures of various kinds. She pointed out in Recapitulation that the terms relating to God are all synonymous, and yet in their individually they are specific. This assessment, also applies to the individual threats, too.

One common denominator ties all seven threats together, which is the factor of oligarchy, which every one of the seven threats represents. The individual synonyms for God that stand for specific aspects of reflection, are of course interchangeable, as synonymous aspects are, but they also appear to present a specific focus to specific threats that they have become associated with by adapting Mary Baker Eddy’s sequence.

Each one of the seven aspects of threat represents a specific aspect of the nature of divinity reflected by man, that has been denied or prevented, or simply been lost sight of. It is not surprising, therefore, that mankind’s existence is threatened by seven specific vectors towards one singular result. Each vector of threat takes away a vital aspect of the nature of man. The experienced result is, that through every single deficiency humanity’s existence is threatened. Thus, it appears, these vectors must be carefully guarded, for with their protection rests the life of mankind.

Let us explore the seven threats, therefore.
Threat number 1. The disintegration of the world-financial system.

This is the most immediate threat. According to all indications, it will happen in 1996. The bases are loaded. As 1995 draws to a close, Japan is struggling under a severe recession and a banking crisis that has wiped out a trillion dollars in assets. France is facing a social crisis and the biggest banking disaster in its history as the result of the real estate price collapse some years earlier, combined with conditionalities demanded under the Maastricht Treaty. Brazil has been a power keg all year with astronomical interest rates (200%), a high rate of federal borrowing (1.5 billion a week) and loan default rates in the business and personal sectors up over last year by 300% and 500%. Mexico, in turn, no longer has an economy in the standard sense. Its productive sectors have all collapsed to very low levels thanks to NAFTA, the IMF's increasing austerity demands, astronomical interest rates, and corruption in government. Apart from these 'minor' problems, the banks in many nations are overloaded with derivatives exposures at amounts many times greater than their asset value. And this bubble, too, must be fed.

There comes a point in every defective system that defeats its own purpose, at which it deprives itself of the support that it needs to exist, by its own destructive tendencies. One this point is reached, the thing goes. All of it. The surprising aspect is, that the insanity has been allowed to go on for so long that the populations of whole nations are thereby put at risk.

If one were required to describe with one single word today's financial system, that world would have to be insanity. The term Mind as a synonym for God and an attribute reflected by man, suggests an appropriate aspect for one to focus on to achieve redemption. If the world-financial system disintegrates uncontrolled, the ensuing anarchy (and there is much of that prepared behind the scenes) has the potential to take the house down in a general chaos that disrupts food distribution and the maintenance of social order. Also, there is a great likelihood that under the shadow of chaos, organizational, political, and physical means are set in motion to assure the massive population reduction that the oligarchy has been calling for, for many years.

The sanity of Mind reflected by the actions of men, hopefully finds a manifest in an intelligent solution, a controlled bankruptcy process of the global financial system that keeps the vital aspects of economies alive by which people exist in their daily living. Today, the U.S. by itself, as Lyndon LaRouche points out, has the capability to initiate such a process. In consideration of the already demonstrated capabilities of the human mind, reflecting the qualities of a higher intellect, the probability for an orderly shutdown of the system is quite high, so that the danger may not be all that great.

Threat 2. The disintegration of the monarchy.

Why should the disintegration of the monarchy bring the house down? The latest developments in the growing self-ridicule of the British monarchy, ironically, have more the characteristics of a soap opera than that of a global threat to the existence of mankind. That the days of the monarchy are over is evident by the growing perception among mankind that all men are created equal. This may be an aspect of the growing sense of globalism that is sweeping the world. But the danger lies not in the passing of the institution of the monarchy, itself, which still drives one of the most destructive forms of government mankind has created. The danger lies in the manner in which the monarchy disintegrates.

The EIR puts it this way: "The British monarch is not important in itself, nor is it really English; it is merely representative of a European oligarchy in which they play a leading role, whose days are also numbered. Nor is it the case that the British oligarchs are necessarily loyal to their monarch. It is the institution of the monarchy to which they are committed." \(^{47}\)

For many years this institution has served the oligarchy well as a front for its games. Now this front is in tatters. The danger for mankind lies in the fact that the dying giant is one with enormous financial power and controlling influence which may be greater than that of several countries combined. It must also be recognized that this dying giant is one of the chief movers of the ideology that drives the modern craze for a dramatic, global population reduction genocide, and controls appropriate networks across the globe. It is the spirit that marks the giant, which should cause mankind to worry, not the giant itself.

However, there is a reflection of the divine Spirit at the grass roots level of humanity, which reflection has dealt the death knell to the giant in the first place.
This spirit is giving mankind the moral, political, and physical capacity to prevail. Thus, in over all terms, the threat of a disintegrating monarchy appears to be significant, but manageable. The irony is, that mankind would be best served if the monarchy were to remain in its place as a symbol of a decaying, dying system, until the oligarchism which it represents, with all its actions and threats against humanity, is healed.

Threat 3. The operation of the dope/terrorist networks.

Should they represent a global threat to mankind? Perhaps they did not in the beginning. But now that the dope game has become a two trillion dollar a year affair, it should be looked at in a different light. It has become so immense (larger than the oil business) that it is draining valuable resources out of the productive economies of the nations, while at the same time destroying large portions of a generation of the nations' youth. Worse still, may be their practice of supporting the world's far flung terrorist networks that not only protect the drug trade, but are strategically integrated with ideological structures aimed at destroying the institution of the nation state, which is the main platform for mankind's scientific and technological progress that is essential for human survival. Apart from this, there is the very real possibility that the terrorist networks have acquired nuclear weapons which may some day be used to extract international compliance to their demands and ideologies, which too, all too often include large scale population reductions.

In a very real sense, the dope/terrorist networks are destroying the soul of humanity. To counter that threat, a growing appreciation is needed of the beautiful soul of man expressed in art, beauty, music, poetry, literature, architecture, manifesting the one infinite Soul, or God, that we all share by reflection of the divine.

Threat 4. The Anglo-Dutch-Swiss commodity cartel.

Why do they represent a global threat to mankind? The answer is simple. The cartels decide who eats, and who doesn't. There are four regions in the world that export food, which comprise 15% of the world's population. The remaining 85%, or 4.7 billion people, depend on this export. Richard Freeman of the EIR states the problem quite bluntly: "Very little food moves on the face of the earth without the food cartel having a hand in it." Considering the enormous imbalance in supply, and considering the resulting profit potential for the traders, one should not wonder that everything possible is done to prevent the importing nations from developing their own potential, becoming self-sufficient in food.

The sheer size of the cartels is unimaginable. According to the article by Richard Freeman, just one company of a single cartel, Cargill, all by itself, "raises 350,000 hogs, 12 million turkeys, 312 million broiler chickens. In the United States it owns 420 barges, 11 towboats, two huge vessels that sail the Great Lakes, 12 ocean going ships, 2,000 railroad hopper cars, 2,000 tank cars. Cargill and its subsidiaries operate 800 plants. It has 500 U.S. offices, 300 foreign offices. It operates in 60 countries." And that is just one company.

The cartels also operate an elitist public relations group, which is essentially a public brainwashing apparatus with a background in Malthusian ideology. The cartel in turn is tied into the Anglo-Dutch-Swiss oligarchy, which thereby has near total control over all food movement on the planet. The cartels have the capacity to create famine at will, to cause the slow, universal starvation of mankind by price manipulation if they so wish, or to shut food distribution down totally for specified periods for whatever reason.

The Cartels have begun to play God, to no small degree, and have a large capacity to do so on a greater scale that they have done so far. To allow the private manipulation of the food supply of mankind, and to allow it to such an enormous extend as to give the cartels, and thereby the oligarchy, power over the very life of humanity, contravenes every rational principle of civil conduct.

In the light of the enormity of the economic impact that the cartels have in their hands, it is easy to understand why they are the prime movers of the free-trade principle that underlie the structures of NAFTA and GATT, which appear to be tailor made as a protection mechanism for the cartels - a legal provision that prevents national governments from effectively protecting the food supply of their nation.

Ironically, though the cartels profit from the world's economies, the universal destruction of the
economies of the world through the cartel-demanded free-trade system, appears to be of no great concern to the cartels, as though it were but a necessary side-effect that cannot be avoided. The free-trade legislations that support GATT give the cartels free reign to play havoc with the food supply of humanity, and thereby control its existence. The violation of fundamental principle that is involved in the creation of these types of absolute monopoly, is so deep reaching that the existence of mankind is put at risk.

Another global threat against mankind, from the cartels, arises from their growing monopoly position in biotechnology. For instance, W.R. Grace, one of the cartel companies, has sweeping patent rights on all genetically engineered cotton, of any type, by any means. Monsanto has sweeping patent rights for engineered wheat. At present the cartels seek to acquire exclusive control over biotechnology in food production. With this near science fiction capability, it easily becomes possible for the controllers of the cartels to introduce genetic agents into the food chain to achieve reproductive deficiencies, accelerated aging, or cause the outright destruction of selected populations. This threat, which may be more serious than nuclear war, must not be ignored, especially in light of the ideological objectives of the cartel's central controlling agents who have placed the world-population reduction game high on their agenda. The cartels provide a perfect technological tool to achieve this long cherished objective of the oligarchy at will, in the very near future.

If there ever was a gross disregard of fundamental principles (or an intentional violation of fundamental principles), which are the protecting force of the life of mankind, the existence of the cartel system embodies the most extreme form of it that one can imagine. This lack of adherence to principle may be the grossest fault of mankind in this age. Discipline to principle, as a reflection of divine Principle, has fallen by the wayside, apparently, even within the Church of Christ Scientist, where glowing words are voiced about it without the least manifest in corresponding action.

Threat 5  Financial feudalism.

Much has been said out this item already. It does no need to be repeated. However, there is a tendency evident that softens this threat in the eyes of mankind by labelling the financial feudalism as merely: usury. Although this label is technically correct, the term, usury, is incomplete in defining the nature of the threat. Feudalism has a much deeper root that is related to the denial of Truth. The rentier system that applies to components of the productive economy of a nation, represents a fundamental impediment of the productive process itself. It represents a 'patent' claim against the human intellect that is manifest in the productive processes by which mankind exists. No person, institution, or power, has a right to such a claim, for such a claim is fundamentally a claim for the divisibility of Truth. It is not money that causes production, nor is it the land that peasants rent from their lord, but it is the ingenuity of the human mind and its expression in productivity, that achieves production. Society has full rights to the profits of this expression, 100% of it. Any claim to the contrary is a denial of Truth and its reflection in the nature and quality of man.

It must be understood that the current world-financial disintegration which is largely driven by the emptiness of fictitious capitalization, is a separate issue from financial feudalism. In other words, it is possible that the disintegration crisis may be resolved by some process of accommodation without anyone addressing the issue of financial feudalism. Each of the two issues have separate roots, which must be addressed individually, although not necessarily separated in time. If the disintegration is addressed without addressing feudalism, the resulting package will have to be worse, for then, it carries the brunt of looting and becomes more potent as a destructive agent, and a more potent threat against the development of mankind and the human potential.

Truth is a key cornerstone in the security structure of human civilization. Without it, looting will tear the whole structure to the ground, as indeed, its has done for centuries. Mankind cannot afford to negate the value of Truth and its reflection in the principles of economy. If it does, the result is self-denial, which is a pre-stage to suicide.

Threat 6. Disease vectors.

Again, much has already been said in previous paragraphs on this issue. Technically the term, vector, applies to pathogens which are but a specific type of disease transmitting agents. But in a more general sense the term also represents the idea of specific direction or orientation towards a specified point. It is in this sense that the reemerging of pandemic diseases must be seen.
Throughout history, disease has been regarded as an enemy of mankind. Disease have emerged when certain conditions have enhanced their proliferation, especially in the earlier ages in which the conditions for proliferation were poorly understood, and therefore not prevented from occurring. By advancing understanding of the disease creating processes, many of the once pandemic diseases became irradiated. Now the tables are turned. Mankind finds itself in a situation today in which the very understanding of the disease fostering conditions is used by oligarchic controlling power-structures and their agencies as a means for activating diseases strategically in a war against human life on this planet. Thus, disease itself, becomes a vector in a sinister game against life.

If is sad, therefore, to hear the chorus that is so widely orchestrated in the public, repeated the manufactured lies everywhere and nearly by everyone, that human life is valueless, that it is a detriment to the planet, that it is a cancer on the earth which must be eradicated. Indeed, if life is discounted to such low levels in public consciousness, then, life is bound to be reduced universally to that level that reflects the discounted perception of life.

But what, one should ask, is living all about, if it is not to reflect the spiritual strength of being, the power of the intellect that enables mankind to rise above the limits of the earth? If human life is seen as nothing more than an animal type existence, then, this is what it will become. If, on the other hand, human life is seen as the tallest and brightest manifest of Life in the known universe, as mankind has proven to itself by its highly successful existence in spite of the limits of the planet, then, this perception, too, will have a corresponding manifest. Through this perception, the continuity of the human society will be assured. Against this background of self-appreciation, all efforts that are necessary to protect human life - which is necessarily a global affair - will be forthcoming as a natural response.

The seven synonyms for God: Gates for redemption

Threat 7. The anti-technology vector.

This the remotest in time of all threats against the life of humanity, but it is also the most absolute when it becomes an active factor. When the current energy resources become exhausted, while large scale nuclear energy development is prevented, an energy deficiency of such magnitude will occur that emergency measures will not be possible to save the day when the day comes.

While this situation may not develop over night, it is likely to develop quickly. During the declining stages of oil production, more and more exotic technologies for production will be required that can be shut down literally overnight through anti-technology measures. Also the number of well-sources will be shrinking. Such seemingly infinite resources, as the Athabaska tar sands, which have an estimated reserve for 250 years at present levels of extraction (which is minute in global terms) may become exhausted quickly as the demand increases. The point is, that any interruption of advancing stages of technology causes catastrophic supply shortages as the dynamics on the supply side can no longer meet the dynamics of the demand that is placed on for supporting physical existence. When the discrepancy develops, nothing can make up for the unfolding gap, not even nuclear energy, should it be sought at this final stage. The characteristic of advanced technologies are, that they are not easily created over night and on demand. The more advanced the technologies become, especially the advanced fast-breeder nuclear technologies and the even more complex nuclear fusion technologies, the greater will be the scientific and technological infrastructures that are required to support these technologies, and the lead time required to create them.

The development cycle of advancing technologies is naturally integrated with the cycles of the dynamic unfolding of life. A major upset in this system, through politically prevented development, has catastrophic consequences. These catastrophic consequences, of course, are of no concern to those who do not care whether another person lives or dies, or whether the whole human race, that has the potential to reach for the stars, is driven into the ground by artificially created limitations.

Fundamentally, and ultimately, scientific and technological development is a manifest of love for mankind. Without this quality being reflected in the motives of mankind, few of the world's technologies would exist. The sheer immensity of effort that stands behind advanced research and development achievements, very little in terms of advanced technology would exist today. No amount of pay can motivate what love gives so freely for the advance of civilization. Unless Love continues to play a manifest role in the activities of mankind, and this not only on the side of the researchers, but on all level of society, manifest in a rededication of mankind to develop man's scientific and technological capacities, the foundation on which society has been established becomes lost sight of, as it largely has already so that society is doomed to
collapse. And as Goya would say, "there is nothing that can be done about it. All will fall." If reason is to be restored to its rightful place as a pillar for supporting society, its foundation must be Love. No other foundations exist that afford the needed profit for society that opens the gates to infinity.
In defense of God

No, this sub-heading is not a joke. Naturally, reality does not need to be defended, but one's reflection of the nature of reality needs to be carefully scrutinized. Mary Baker Eddy presented seven synonyms for God, which are "Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Truth, Life, and Love." As is shown in Appendix A24, if anyone of these aspects becomes lost to society so that it is no longer reflected in the actions and motives of mankind, the society is doomed. In a very real way, these synonyms stand as checkpoints that must all be met, for society to be safe.

In the early stages of working with the Glossary terms in relationship to the matrix, a number of definitions of terms created a problem. One such was the definition for the term, BURIAL: "Corporeality and physical sense put out of sight and hearing; annihilation. Submergence in Spirit; immortality brought to light." The term has two definitions associated with it, presented in two separate sentences, which would normally define two separate aspects. Except in this case, the separation of the definition would totally alter the meaning of either aspect of it. In other words, the separate definitions came to light as checkpoints that must both be met for the concept of burial to be correctly manifested. If one of the two checkpoints is not reflected in daily living, then, evidently, one does not deal with burial at all but with some mythological concept.

The same must also be said about the seven synonyms for God. If a single one of the aspects shown in Appendix A24 has the potential for tearing mankind to the ground, globally, all by itself, no matter which one it is because a corresponding divine quality is ignored in the activities of men, it must be said that a structure of checkpoints exists which are defined by the seven synonyms for God, of which not a single one may be lost, or be allowed to drop to the ground, or be ignored as unimportant. If you take away one and the 'house' is in danger, Goya would say: All must be present in the heart of man. They constitute reason. Take away one, and... "All mankind will fall; and there is nothing that can be done about it!"

The sad fact is, that not a single one of these aspects of God that fundamentally define the quality of man, is actually in the forefront of public consciousness, today. This fact tells us something about the severity of the crisis that mankind is facing. That this crisis is real, is indicated by the near total decline in Christian Science healing, today. These divine aspects were high on the agenda around the time of the American Revolution and the development period of republican patriotism that followed, on which platform the science and technology of Christian Science healing could be perceived and implemented, and was. Though the exact words might not have been spoken in that period of great humanist development that built a great nation, the essence of the qualities that the divine aspects involved was strongly interwoven into the fabric of individual living as it was interwoven into the Constitution and the policy structures of the society.

Some obvious questions emerge from the above: Into whose court do all the currently existing threats against humanity belong? Or are they isolated threats? And if they are not isolated threats, what does their orchestrated comprehensive denial of the nature of God indicate about the central force behind these threats? Does it indicate, that the central force is actively fighting against God, and God's reflection which is naturally manifest in progressive productive activity, unfolding life and security?

Oligarchism, arrayed against God.

The first question is easy to answer. All the dirty roads lead to 'Venice,' the origin of modern oligarchism, and thus to wherever its seat of power may be - and they are dirty roads, with waymarks of dope, looting, terrorism, feudalism, cartels, diseases, mass starvation - there is nothing clean about either of them. And yes, there is a single court. The place of it is presently in London; not London, England, but the Venetian's London, the headquarters of the 'British-Venetian' World-Empire, the world headquarters of international narco-terrorism, the world-headquarters of genocidal environmentalism, the world-headquarters of financial feudalism, the world-headquarters of free-trade slavery and antitechnology one-world colonialism, the world-headquarters of the food and resource cartels, the world-headquarters of the Anglo-Dutch-Swiss-American oligarchism. The actual courts may, and may not necessarily be in London. They could be in Brussels, Antwerp, Zuerich, Paris, New York, or be hidden in secret places in one of the isles. The places are of no real importance. The important factor is, that in these courts the 'name' of God (defined as Mind, Spirit, Soul,
Principle, Truth, Life, and Love) is banned, never to be spoken of; outlawed from interfering with slavery; erased from the minds, to enable consciousness to engage in genocide; reviled from the heart so that the dust of the ground and the beasts in the field appear more precious than the brightest aspect of creation. In these courts, God is an enemy. Even the people of the land are an enemy (as the Irish free-trade genocide and the workhouses testify). In these courts, even education, is an enemy. But poverty, misery, and death, are counted as virtues. Today, the oligarchic elite it telling mankind that it must 'redeem' itself by killing off its people; by reducing mankind to 10% or 20% of its present population; by embracing low technology poverty, feudalism, and colonialism. Indeed, in these courts, God, and all that the term stands for, has been declared to be the number one enemy of mankind, and the chorus is great today that is singing this song. Let us be quite alert about this terrible fact. Goya would say: If this is the case, all must fall, an there is nothing that can be done about it. But in this, Goya would be wrong.

Renaissance, in acknowledgment of God.

In the period of 1790-1800, when the United States had barely established itself, the literacy rate of that nation was 95%. In Britain it was 40%. The American farmer was known as the "Latin farmer," because he had some degree of classical education. This made a great difference. "Because of that," said Lyndon LaRouche in a speech, "we were able to form a Constitution, which, if understood, especially the Preamble, is the finest instrument of self-government ever designed. And as a part of this accomplishment, we became, for a long period of time, the synosure of people who aspired to freedom throughout the world."50

And what did the American people write in their constitution, in the Preamble? They wrote the following (proudly and solemnly) "We the People of the United States, in Order to form a more perfect Union, establish Justice, insure domestic Tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general Welfare, and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America."

This short Preamble is filled with words that reflect the name of God, or aspects by which God is defined (as Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Truth, Life, and Love) which are reflected in such terms as "We the People" (Soul); "form a more perfect Union" (Principle); "establish Justice" (Mind); "insure domestic Tranquility" (Love) "provide for the common defense" (Spirit); "promote the general Welfare" (Truth); "and secure the Blessings of Liberty" (Life). All seven synonyms are reflected in that short sentence that has to some degree shaped the world.

The Preamble speaks of a recognition of the divine image manifest in man, and a commitment to that image and its manifest. And as the result of the patriots' commitment to themselves as human beings in the image of God, they (the people of the United States America) achieved twice the productivity, enjoyed twice the standard of living, with twice the income, and twice the literacy than the people in the home country of the 'British-Venetian' World-Empire focused on slavery, colonialism, dope, and financial looting.

The point is, that the quality of life and the security of a nation is in proportion to its reflection of the synonyms for God. Thus, the concept of God becomes meaningful as a down to earth reality. The prophet Isaiah must have understood this essential reflection of the divine nature coming to light through human living. We read in Scriptures,

Isaiah 9:6-7
6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end....

The wording is interesting that Isaiah chose that defines God as "the Prince of Peace." In other words, what Isaiah recognized as God, where characteristics if underlying fundamental principles that refined the nature of man (unto us a 'son' is given.) The concept of God, comes to light as a representative idea of fundamental reality: "the Prince of Peace."

But how does one deal with an oligarchy that is set to tear the house down over mankind, globally? Is God not a universal power of peace? If God is understood as a mighty person or potentate, the answer is no. If, however, God is understood in terms of fundamental principles that are accessible to man's comprehension, the answer must be that God is indeed an ever present power for peace, becoming manifest in...
proportion as the divine nature is made the foundation for human existence.

This foundation is contrary to that on which oligarchic structures are established. The oligarchic foundation has been bankrupt from the beginning. This feature is becoming more and more apparent as reality is becoming understood. This feature of the oligarchy, of course, also has the inevitable consequence of its own disintegration, as mankind, on which it feeds, is becoming destroyed thereby. The recognition of the divine reality is manifest in an awakening of processes that reverses the oligarchic platform and establishes the conditions for development and peace. Peace, thus, rests on mankind's defense of God.

The obvious answer is, in terms of policy, to put the whole oligarchic complex into bankruptcy. This shouldn't be too difficult, since there is nothing there that is related to anything real. The already unfolding 'bankruptcy' of the monarchy is proof of that inner emptiness of the entire oligarchic system. Indeed, there is a lot of empty, ill-focused, financial wealth concentrated in the monarchy in whichever nation it exists, that has the potential to cause incalculable harm to humanity, unless humanity prepares defenses against this type of power. It appears even wise, in this respect to keep the monarchy alive artificially until the whole system goes. Except this 'control' cannot be achieved. The disintegration of the institution of the monarchy, that has currently begun, isn't forced by anyone. It occurs in response to a people waking up to the realization that there never was anything there, within the monarchy, that was real in any fundamental sense, except the pain that its policies have caused and is causing.

Even now, the nation of England, whose lords own much of the world through their far flung financial empires, is so deeply deprived and prevented from developing its own (its people's) potential, that the nation is still considered as one of backward nations of Europe. The Venetian takeover that forced upon the nation of England an oligarchic state, has been a curse on England for centuries, which the English nation has suffered with remarkable patience and good humor. Except there is a change in the air. People are beginning to make claims that correspond with human dignity.

Sensitive people, for instance, find little admiration for attitudes and policies that are centered on shutting humanity down through 'depopulation' measures enforced by poverty, underdevelopment, deindustrialization, and the growing oligarchic control of that tragic incidence that had caused so much pain in the community. It was said that this dramatic step was necessary so that the healing could begin.

---

**Mankind's crown ^versus^ the crown of monarchs.**

It appears that the rising tide against the monarchy is powered by the same need. As a symbol, the royal crown symbolizes the oligarchic ownership of people under feudalistic rule. It symbolizes slavery and dope networks as exemplified by the Opium wars from which the Chinese nation never really recovered. It symbolizes colonialism, the exploitations of human beings, with blood flowing in all corners of the globe. To a sensitive people this crown does not represent honor and dignity, but stands as a painful symbol.

In the scientific sense, the royal crown symbolizes the institution of the monarchy, the principle of oligarchy, the practice of elitism, the power of conservativism. It symbolizes free-trade; genocide - for which it owes a great debt to Ireland and other nations, on account of the genocide of their people, which can never be repaid in full - and it symbolizes war. It is the British royal crown of King Edward VII, the architect of World War One, that symbolizes the destruction nations in games of geopolitical conspiracy to uphold a dying empire.

The reason that the royal crown has lost its appeal is more properly to be found in the scientific aspect of the principles of the monarchy, which incorporates the principle of oligarchy, of elitism, of conspiracies and conservativism. These principles are fundamentally in opposition to the principles that support civilization. The royal crown has lost its appeal because of a growing sensitivity among mankind to the operation of counteracting principles. The display of opulent wealth or conspicuous consumption is no longer admired while people are dying in poverty. There is nothing deemed "royal" about the monarchy's concentration of wealth and power that supports antihuman principles and policies.

Sensitive people, for instance, find little admiration for attitudes and policies that are centered on shutting humanity down through 'depopulation' measures enforced by poverty, underdevelopment, deindustrialization, and the growing oligarchic control
over the world's food and other resources, and the public information media.

The royal crown would shine if it represented a spearhead effort for global economic development, for global industrialization and infrastructure creation, for advanced nuclear power research and development, for antiterrorist measures, for anti-dope measures; if it represented a strong base of support for the institution of the sovereign nation-state with protected industries and a sovereign national credit structure, if it supported the development of mankind rather than its destruction.

The above observation is not meant to reflect on individuals, but on the institution of the monarchy and its policy direction that the royal crown represents. The individual member of the monarchy may be charming in their opulent display of wealth. This, by itself, is not the parameter that measures the institutions that the royal crown represents as head of the oligarchic system. It is the principle of oligarchism that tarnishes the crown. More and more the real nature of what it represents is becoming apparent which makes the glitter of the crown vain, its majesty hollow, its symbolism agonizing - such as the blood of World War II that the principle of oligarchy had engineered, and World War I, and the Cold War, and the Vietnam War, etc.

The royal crown shines or becomes dull according to the principles its represents. Royalty itself, is no longer a stepping stone for winning the admiration of society. As the society is becoming more sensitive to what lies behind the shining facade, it becomes aware of these decisive issues. It finds increasingly that its crown is not found in this realm.

The royal crown symbolizes the institution of oligarchy and elitism, and the resulting principle of elitist dictatorship. These are exemplified by the present U.N.-centered policies of Global Governance, and the nuclear terrorist game of the post-war period leading up to the glamorization of Global Governance. Still today, as it was in colonial times, the adopted goal of oligarchic ideology is to establish "a one-world government dictatorship." Its front companies are controlled according to elitist ideologies, like that of the late Bertrand Russell, which ideology found expression in the death of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in order to create a foundation for the oligarchy's implementation of its coveted U.N.-based global dictatorship, enforced by global terror in a Cold War setting.

The royal crown, as a symbol, does not represent humanity, neither by deed, and certainly not in any numerical sense. It represents the most infinitesimal part of all the minority groups on the planet, a group so tiny that it amounts to less the one ten-thousands of one percent of the world population, but even at that it claims the right to control the life of the rest of the 99.999% of the populations of the world, without consultation, without representation, without scientific reason, but for the sheer self-interest of maintaining its empires. For this self-interest, this tiny minority of 1/10,000 of one percent of humanity has made it its stated goal to eradicate up to 60-90% of humanity, and has procedures well advanced towards this end. This is the less visible aspect of what the royal crown represents.

The royal crown symbolizes the oligarchic policy for the strategic underdevelopment of the world and for world-financial austerity, which together are already causing the death of close to a hundred million human beings annually. What the crown does not symbolize, however, is honor, humanity, greatness, or glory. It symbolizes the kind of hypocrisy which Christ Jesus once described referring to the pharisees.51

This is not being said to dishonor the individuals involved in the global oligarchic system. It is being said to indicate, that the harder the oligarchy tries to save its finity oriented, self-defeating, feudal economic system by which it exists through its looting powers, the more dishonor the oligarchy heaps upon itself without ever being able to save the system that simply cannot be saved. This ever accelerating accumulation of dishonor for crimes committed against humanity in pursuit of its self-centered system, is serving no one; not the oligarchy, nor humanity. The continue the game under such circumstances appears highly unwise, if not outright stupid.

One can certainly appreciate why the growing sensitivity in the population, to the divine image of man, causes people to demand that the royal crown be removed from the face of the nation. Still, it were better if the crown did remain.

It was well, of course, that all the symbols of the Nazi period have been erased from off the face of the German nation when the war ended and the regime died (the modern Nazi fascism is a foreign directed operation). It is well, therefore, that all which idealized Hitlerism is gone. The healing, obviously, has been slow, for the wounds were deep, but there has been healing because the removal of the crown of the Nazi Empire was befitting as its underlying structure was gone. Hitlerism was over, it was finished. The slightest trace of what had besmeared the nation was cleansed away. The age of Nazi-fascism was history. At least is was so for a season until it raised its ugly head again in many places of the modern with with modern slogans.

The point is, the age of 'British-Venetian' imperialism, is not over. In contrast to Nazi-fascism,
which had been defeated at one point, the force of feudal imperialism has never been overcome by humanity. It would be a mistake for the British people to seek the removal of the royal crown while the body still remains. The oligarchic structures and their policies that are reflected in the royal crown of Britain are not just innocent relics of an ancient history. They are active structures interwoven with the hearts and minds of vast masses of humanity whose 'devotion' it has captured with its diplomacies, and whose lives were thereby destroyed. It is befitting for this reason that the royal crown continue to be displayed to the world that symbolizes the structures of a darkness at heart that has not ended with the end of the slave trade, but has found more effective and destructive channels. The crown must continue to be displayed, no matter how agonizing it may be for many people look upon it and be alerted of the blackness that it symbolizes. Without the crown standing tall upon the mountain top for all to see, the structures that it symbolizes, that have reached deep into the hearts of men, would be too far hidden for any correction to ever occur. To remove the royal crown by some kind of popular force without healing what the royal crown stands for, would help assure that the healing never occurs.

However, there is an immediate healing possible for the English nation, for the royal crown of the 'British-Venetian' Empire is not its symbol. The royal crown is a symbol that symbolizes the failure of mankind. From the day that the oligarchy of Venice began to set foot on the isles in the North Atlantic, the English people were bereft of their crown. The royal crown, by right and deed belongs in some measure to all of humanity, it mars its face, symbolizes its failure, its apathy, its suffering. Oligarchism, fascism, feudalism, colonialism, are not a British national invention. They represent failures of humanity, the collective denial of God's reflection in man. The slave-ships of the 1800s may have been predominantly British ships, but they were met with fanfares in many nations who welcomed the slaves as beasts of labor, and profited from them. Yes, slavery was a 'British-Venetian' driven problem, but it was also a universally tolerated problem for a very long time, tolerated even by the church, until a republican nation raised the standard of man and won in a sacrifice of immense proportions an end to legal slavery, clearing one black mark off the face of humanity. Except, one battle won, does not end the war.

Today, the much more deeply hidden evil of feudalism still reigns and takes its toll. The British-Venetian Empire may have invented financial feudalism; if not, it promoted it in leaps and bounds. Indeed, some patriotic presidents and citizens have raised their voices against the empire's feudalism and lost their life in efforts to defend mankind from its scourge, but mankind itself, largely embraced it, even so now while it is being strangled by it, it is still defending it.

Mankind needs the Venetian crown raised high as a reminder of the battles that have not yet been won. And there are many of those battles that have not yet been won. Appendix A24 lists seven of the potentially lethal exposures that humanity as a whole is facing today. The royal (Venetian) crown should be studded with seven stars, symbolizing the seven mortal dangers to humanity that it represents, pointing to the seven synonyms or qualitative names for God, which mankind fails to represent.

The royal Venetian crown represents a balance. Its jewels or wealth stand as symbols for both an active denial of the divine aspects that should rightly be reflected by man, and a passive denial of them. The Golden Renaissance presents both aspects. On one hand it was a revolutionary stage of unfolding. Its activism for good was so profound that humanity could not look at the face of the Venetian 'crown' without shame, thus the nations formed the League of Cambrai to crush it. Except, this action was a crude attempt at solving the problem. While it was driven with great enthusiasm, it was hiding mankind's much deeper political apathy. When it came to crunch the actions were stalled. The slaver and looter of Europe was saved.

Later, again, when the horrendous sacrifices in the U.S. civil war ended legal slavery literally across the globe, the black slave remained on a low status. The enthusiasm for the republican ideal was still hiding that apathy that held back the deeper overturning that would be needed to free the black people from being oppressed by that 'royal' mentality that lay behind the policies of slavery in the first place, that had made African slavery possible, that had set a decrepit standard for man which amounted (and still does) to nothing less than a slap in the face of God. This battle needs yet to won.

Had the League of Cambrai succeeded in crushing Venice and killed every person within it (which was by no means intended) the Aristotelian ideology would have remained and regained strength in some other fashion. One cannot erase what lies beneath, by crushing the 'crown.' The required healing cannot be achieved in a confrontational mode, it can only be achieved in an intelligent mode. The structures of evil may operate in a confrontational environment, but they cannot be defeated on this platform. They can only be defeated on the platform of a reflective environment that establishes the divine manifest in the actions of men.

That the above statement is accurate is self-evident in the light of the strong challenge that is encountered in mankind's drive for freedom, in mankind's efforts for
defeating the age-old mythology that equates man with a glorified worm or a higher ape. This very low perception of man is a commonly held view, promoted by the controlling elite that sets itself up with a royal crown of self-assumed superior qualities and capacities, the very ideology that supported slavery, and still does; that supported colonialism, and still does; that supported feudalism from the beginning, and still does; that enabled genocide, which it still pursues; all of which lie beneath the current efforts of the elite to reduce the human presence on this planet by 60-90%. It is not possible to solve such a deeply rooted perception and its outcome in a confrontational mode. Whom would one fight? This 'dirty' ideology has become infolded into the fabric of society, would one fight them all?

In defense of mankind's spiritual crown.

As unlikely as it may seem, it is fundamentally possible to wage a fight in defense of mankind against its world destroying foe, by taking a stand in defense of God, that is, by utilizing the qualities that reflect the various aspects of God, by building on them, through reflection, a society, and a government, in which these fundamental universal qualities of the divine nature become manifest in visible ways. In other words, it is possible for a nation to break with the oligarchy, to break with all forms of oligarchism, with feudalism, with colonialism, and to refuse to dance to their false tune, and for mankind to stand up and to do things rightly. It is possible for the U.S. government, for instance, to scrap its commitment to the IMF, to the UN, to the Free-Trade/NAFTA/GATT system, to scrap feudal financing, to scrap the Federal Reserve in a bankruptcy reorganization and give the nation's money back to the people.

It is possible for the society of people of the United States to recreate for itself the Hamiltonian American System of economy, to create for itself low-cost infrastructure financing with which to upgrade their transportation systems, to improve and create its water management systems, to establish for itself nuclear energy systems, to repatriate its farming and upgrade the support for it, to restart for itself quality education, to restart advanced research for its future, to restart technology developments on which its future depends, to create for its people and the world the 60 million jobs that are needed to upgrade the world health-care system, to scrap the global ban on DDT and the CFC refrigerants and put these to use for mankind, to engage in international development with the immediate aim to end hunger and to re-vitalize all impoverished continents, to green the desserts, to feed the world. A nation that has the capacity such as the United States has had already achieved, and thereby has proven to be achievable, does not need to sit back in fear, trembling in submission to a dying financial/oligarchic system, killing its citizens with poverty, waiting for the oligarchy to move, or to nod its approval, or to wait for the oligarchy to roll over and die. Progress is won through sovereignty and positive action. Only through such actions will conditions be established that in due course allow for the 'British-Venetian' crown to be removed. It should never be removed in an environment of shame for past events, but in honor for positive actions taken, to be replaced by the "crown of twelve stars," the stars of rejoicing. The time for such positive action is now. Indeed, there is not much time left in which to act before the house comes down upon humanity.

The process of taking the oligarchic system into 'bankruptcy' will inevitably sweep the entire field of oligarchy, unmask its elite, its front organizations, its cartels, its financial feudalism for what they really are, its bankrupt policies that call for the wholesale elimination of humanity, its murderous policies in Africa, its (pre-genocide) austerity in Mexico, Russia, and other nations, its hand in the murderous ban of the DDT and CFC chemicals, its hand in Rwanda and numerous other places. The 'bankruptcy' will enforce itself through self-acknowledgement. The victory will be won without a contest, and it will be won on the side of mankind if there is a strong developing stand in defense for God, in defense of all those qualities that manifest the fundamental aspects of God in human economies. The default is unthinkable. If it should come about, there will be no contest either, as the game, in this case, will be lost before the evidence appears. When the default to intelligent action unfolds (through apathy) a gaunt want will rule the day, and an unimaginable death.

The challenge involved in initiating mankind's self-development is considerable. It involves such dramatic questions, as: Do we see ourselves as John saw the divine idea: as "a 'woman' clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and above her head a crown of twelve stars?" Much depends on how we answer, "For Sharon's rose must bud and bloom in human heart" writes Mary Baker Eddy in her poem, Christ and Christmas, adding, "God was manifest in the flesh."
Mankind must raise its own crown

The sad fact is, the name of MAN is spelled today in very small letters. It is spelled so the world over, so much so that the divine reflection that underlies the nature of man has become almost meaningless. This, however, can be changed. No matter how deep the discounting of the nature of man has become, it can be corrected. According to Red Cross reports, mankind has placed 120 million land-mines into the fields of its neighbors. They can be removed, can they not? The land-mines were placed there to rip each other's soldiers apart, but few do. Most remain in the ground long after the wars end, ripping apart the farmers, children at play, and other civilians as they go about their daily tasks of caring for their families. The statistics are horrifying, but they can be reversed. None-the-less, few efforts are made at the present time to remove the mines, or even to halt their production. Land-mines are cheap to produce, with an average price tag of under ten dollars. They are a cost-efficient way of killing people, compared to artillery bombardment or tank deployment. But this too, can be changed. The planet can become clean again. Mine sweeping is not a difficult technological problem, but they can be reversed. None-the-less, few efforts are made at the present time to remove the mines, or even to halt their production. Land-mines are cheap to produce, with an average price tag of under ten dollars. They are a cost-efficient way of killing people, compared to artillery bombardment or tank deployment. But this too, can be changed. The planet can become clean again. Mine sweeping is not a difficult technological problem.

The poison that the oligarchy of the world has transplanted into many a heart, by equating man to a worm or a cancer on the face of the earth, can be drained from the mental environment of mankind's self-awareness. This can be accomplished through a commitment to the synonyms for God - Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Truth, Life, and Love - as qualitative aspects that fundamentally define human nature. Herein value is found for humanity.

The most cost-efficient weapon in killing people, according to government figures published in the 1950s, is the hydrogen bomb, which lowers the price of killing to something in the order of eight cents per person killed. Cost-efficiency, apparently even matters to the terrorists, or did so until the terrorist movements became more solidly funded through the narcotics networks. It was reported some years back that the Shining Path terrorists in Peru would line up the children of their victims, three deep, so that they could be shot more cheaply with a single bullet. But this cost consideration will fall by the wayside as the desire for killing people is alleviated by a commitment to life, to the reflected image of Life, Truth, Love, Soul, Principle, Mind, and Spirit in human affairs.

If God is dead in human hearts, that is, if the divine synonyms have no meaning, society is dead, and that condition will manifest itself accordingly.

Today, even the word, Jesus, is largely shunned. Perhaps it has become irrelevant through utterly distorted concepts. The focus in Mary Baker Eddy's work was never on the iconoclasticized Jesus, but on the principles he understood. This process of discovering underlying principles and their application still needs to be established today. This is what the term, Christianity, signifies. If Christianity is a belief system centered around an icon called Jesus, it is useless. The same must be said about all the other religions and their icons, whoever they are. But if the search that they all signify in their individual approaches, is for absolute Truth and fundamental principle, redemption is possible in a universal way, for then the focus is on reality and the principles that operate in reality.

This redeeming approach must be scientific, of course, even though the redemption itself is not a scientific process, but results from understood Truth. The names Jesus, or Mohamad, or whoever, carry no weight in the world of reality, but they do signify individual contributions to mankind towards a fuller perception of the reality that surrounds and supports man's being.

Note, in the painting from Christ and Christmas, titled, Christian Unity, we find Jesus portrayed in a sitting down position, retired as he were, with his mantel taken off that he is shown wearing in the earlier painting, called Christ Healing, that presents the majestic scene of raising the dead. With his mantel taken off, the 'woman' of the Apocalypse is now shown to be wearing a mantel. Her mantel is white. She is clothed with the 'sun.' The scroll in her hand speaks of Science, but not of a personal 'Christ'-Science. It speaks of Christian Science, a universal science that signifies man's awareness and application of underlying universal principles that bring the human society face to face with the reality of man's nature, man's being, and man's potential for infinite development.

For the element of the matrix that is labeled GOD, no corresponding painting exists in Christ and Christmas, like as for the other elements. Is she telling us that the scene for it has not yet been created. The element is labeled, GOD, and the 'names' or synonyms for God - Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Truth, Life, and Love - are all unmanifest concepts that must find their manifest in
the existence of man and the universe. Thus, we know what the painting may contain for this element an unmanifest of the highest degree. What it contains is indicated in the painting below it, which shows a focused ray of light that has its origin above the frame of that painting. We can see the nature of God by its manifest when it is focused into expression. No one can paint a painting of the unmanifest of infinite light, but a person can bring to light its essence in life. But this manifest may equally be lacking, as it currently is when people insist that balancing a feudalist budget is more important to a nation than maintaining the life of its people.

There is a verse, however, for the element, labeled God. The verse, correspondingly, is above the frame of the penmanship that has furnished all the previous verses. The final words in Christ and Christmas are from the Bible, from Revelation, and are attributed to Christ Jesus:

And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:
And I will give him the MORNING STAR.
- Christ Jesus -

The Morning Star is a manifest. It is something you can see, hold in your hand if need be. This morning star may have many faces, but is concrete. Mary Baker Eddy saw herself in that light. She wrote about herself, "It has been said to the author, 'The world is benefited by you, but it feels your influence without seeing you. Why do you not make yourself more widely known?" Could her friends know how little time the author has had, in which to make herself outwardly known except through her laborious publications, - and how much time and toil are still required to establish the stately operations of Christian Science, - they would understand why she is so secluded. Others could not take her place, even if willing so to do. She therefore remains unseen at her post, seeking no self-aggrandizement but praying, watching, and working for the redemption of mankind."

Future ages must declare whether or not this effort was worthwhile and redemption is achieved. From time to time great efforts are made by individuals across the nations who work for the universal redemption of humanity from sickness, wars, depressions, and tyranny. Among them are scientists such as Gottfried Wilhelm Leibnitz; and patriots such as James Fenimore Cooper; and literary giants such as Friedrich Schiller; or statesmen such as Franklin D. Roosevelt and John F. Kennedy; or Christian scientific pioneers laboring for the redemption of humanity, as Mary Baker Eddy did; or scientific political 'extremists,' such as Lyndon H. LaRouche Jr. is who searches tirelessly from scientific extremity to scientific extremity for the errors in human thought and in public policy that are tearing mankind apart and force the human face into the ground, thus formulating the actions that are needed to raise mankind up to its rightful status.

Still, redemption is not won by the best of such efforts alone. More than this is needed. The Bible says "God is light." Therefore, this light must lighten the spirit of men for its luminance to have any meaning. Examples are useful, as Christ Jesus had illustrated, and so is scientific teaching, as he had done extensively, but mankind has a role to play, too, in its mandated redemption. The light, or Christ, that motivated Jesus cannot be conveyed by a teacher. Mary Baker Eddy writes on the subject, "The at-one-ment with Christ has appeared - not through vicarious suffering, whereby the just obtain a pardon for the unjust, - but through the eternal law of justice; wherein sinners suffer for their own sins, repent, forsake sin, love God, and keep His commandments, thence to receive the reward of righteousness: salvation from sin, not through the death of a man, but through a divine Life, which is our Redeemer."54

Christ and Christmas is a poem about light, about divine light, about the unfolding of the divine quality reflected in advancing stages of human experience. The divine 'light' of course has always existed. Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Truth, Life, and Love, are as primordial as the universe and those other laws and principles reflected in the mechanics of the stars that are manifest in the minutest structures of quarks within an atom, to the most majestic structure of billions of clusters of galaxies that are deemed to exist in infinite reality. In Christ and Christmas both aspects are brought together, so that the star that appears throughout the interpretative paintings of the work stands in metaphor for the sum-total of the qualities of God. The poem traces the multifaceted manifest thereof, in human history.

In the first painting the star stands alone. It stands above the "grim night of chaos." This period covers all history from the dawn of man to the advent of Jesus of Nazareth. During this period the light is seen through clearings in the 'clouds' in the night sky. That period
corresponds with the rise of civilization and its brightest manifest in such figures as Plato, Eratosthenes, and the historical figures traced in the old testament of the Bible, etc..

The next painting shows the same star and its light above Christ Jesus as he is raising a 'woman' to life, sitting up in a coffin. The woman who is raised to life, and two other people who witness the process with awe and wonder, are touched by the light of the star, though faintly as compared to the light touching Christ Jesus.

Next, we see the scene of an upper room of a boarding house. We see the same type of room where the first copy of the Christian Science textbook was compiled (Published in 1875, the year that the Specie Resumption Act was introduced in the U.S. congress). We see the quill on the table, a pot of ink, the Bible open, we see the manuscript paper, we see a scientist at work, but her image is not that of Mary Baker Eddy. And high above her is that star again, projecting its light. A clock in the background tells us about the scientist. The time on the clock is 12:05. In Revelation 12 John the Revelator introduces his famous perception of the divine idea as "a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars." In verse 5 of that chapter we read that the woman brought forth a "man child" (a new identity of man, the scientific identity of man). We also see that star above the scientist.

The star is not seen, however, in the Christmas scene, in the way humanity interprets the divine idea. Here, we see Adam and Eve (mythology) handing down gifts to little children; and we see theology telling mankind that the Christ is dead. Also, we see the 'woman' whom Christ Jesus had raised from the dead, put in a wheel chair; and we see Science represented by an old woman wearing a crown of thorns. She is placed in a rocking chair.

The verse for the next painting is telling us that the Christ is not dead. We see a pastoral scene of human activity. We see a stream of water; a bridge; sheep in the field; a city in the distance; we see the light of the morning sun streaming from below the horizon; we see the angels of perception and discernment in flight above the scene. The age of true Science is dawning.

In the next painting we see the woman of the Apocalypse again, standing beneath the star with authority and dominion, healing humanity.

Out of this, we see a new generation of humanity dawning. We see the old, the 'wise,' the elite, placed in a rocking chair with the Bible (human history) placed on a side table as a closed book. The new generation of humanity is painted in the image of a little girl. We see the star solidly above her. Her dress is gleaming with light. In her hands a book is open that contains the outcome of the spiritual history of man, the title is Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures. The clock in the painting points us a verse in Revelation that says "Weep not: behold the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof (the seven aspects of God)."

The next painting is called Treating the Sick, but it is the Adam concept of old defunct mythology that is being treated here. The rocking chair is seen again. The little girl, apparently has gown up, and is shown as a young woman, dressed in white. However, she is shown in the painting as placed in the rocking chair with the book that was open before, now laying closed in her lap. There is no star shown in the scene, nor does the patient rise; yet the poem tells us about a "silent healing" that "crowns the pale brow." The crown, itself, appears much later in the series.

The next painting shows Christ Jesus sitting down. He his shown with his mantle taken off, which is placed in his lap. He is shown holding the hand of the 'woman' who now wears the mantle. Her mantle, however, is brighter than that in Jesus' lap. The star is no longer included in the painting, though it is clearly indicated by the light that illumines both, Christ Jesus and the 'woman.' The 'woman' is shown holding a scroll in hand, labeled Christian Science. There is no Bible and no textbook found in this scene anymore. The scroll has the appearance of a diploma.

We see the 'woman' once again in the next painting, holding a similar scroll, though one without the words Christian Science written on it. In this painting her mantle is brilliant with light, much brighter than in the previous painting; also there is light steaming unto the scene, though the star is not shown anymore. She knocks at the door of a palacious dwelling of humanity. There is a festivity in progress inside, with wine and dance. She knocks. The door is closed. Two children see her, but none of the adults. The 'woman' is shown standing on a carpet in front of the door. The carpet has a pattern of two concentric squares woven into its fabric, similar to the structures shown in Appendix A6. The 'woman' is shown standing on the inside of these squares. The painting bears the tile, Truth versus Error. Her message is, so the poem tells us, "...just take me in! No mass for me!" Indeed, there is no 'Christmas' for Truth possible, no beginning nor end - no commemoration is possible in the face of its ever-applicable, ever-present, reality.

The final painting shows a landscape which may be today's scene. We see a dark cross, such as one might
find in graveyard, standing in a darkly painted foreground. Near the center of the painting we see another cross, but this cross is shown surrounded by a profusion of life in the form of a flowering vine and nine birds (corresponding to the nine definitions for the elements of the matrix.) The two crosses are united by a focused beam of light that flows through the center of a crown at the top of the painting. The light, itself, comes from a source above the frame of the painting. This source of the light, evidently, is no longer the star. The light, itself, comes from a focused beam of light that flows through the center of the painting. The light, itself, comes from a source above the frame of the painting. This source of the light, evidently, is no longer the star. The light is that of the Sun.

The crown in the painting is clearly not a royal crown. It is the crown of scientific humanity. It represents scientific discovery. The royal crown represents corruption, but the crown of the scientific humanity is a crown incorruptible.'55 Science may be misused, as it is being misused today by the oligarchy as never before, but in its nature, Science is incorruptible. It weathered the ages. The crown of Science will always manifest itself in periods of renaissance when it becomes enthroned among men. Without this crown, mankind is dead, drowned in the poverty of feudalism. But under the crown of Christ Science, "the dead shall be raised incorruptible."56

The crown in Christ and Christmas represents the crown of universal divine Science. Its face shows three major jewels (right, left, and center), and two clusters of three minor jewels, for a total of nine jewels. The crown as a whole (which must be assumed to be equal all around), carries by this same configuration extended throughout a total of sixteen jewels (four major jewels and four clusters of three minor jewels), so that the two fundamental characteristics of the structure for the Key of David (9 and 16) are represented in metaphor in the construction of the crown.

The crown focuses the light (ideas of Truth) into a tight beam of directed radiance. In the painting this radiance is projected at two crosses. The two crosses represent the future of humanity. The dark cross, furthest from the focal point of the light, marks mankind’s grave, which is today’s more dominant possibility. The dark cross stands rooted in the "dust of the earth" - the limitations of "earth" founded concepts. The life-enshrouded cross, in contrast, stands in a bright and cultured land (not a wilderness). Its nine birds represent scientific structures. They manifest the reflected power of infinite Mind transforming the light as it touches human understanding, into concrete forms that raise the physical scene to new heights of vitality, soaring above the ground, bringing to light fundamental principles and their expression in the life supporting technologies by which society maintains its existence far above the platform that the earth could provide (manifest by the dark cross of death.

The cross of life stands in a productive land. Far above this land, in the clear sky filled with sunlight is the crown of mankind situated in the painting. It now stands symbolically where the star has stood in the preceding paintings. The crown focuses the sun’s light onto the actions, processes, and potentials of a scientific humanity that understands its identity and its destiny.

The star that appears throughout Christ and Christmas has little in common with other star symbols of Christian iconoclasitcism, of which there are but a few. The star that the Wisemen of the orient saw, that the shepherds in the fields saw, that King Herod did not see, was a visible coincidence between the unmanifest and the manifest. The star was said to have stood above the manger of Jesus and the town of Bethlehem. In today's world, this coincidence is still with us. It is manifest in the scientific understanding of the power of the 'sun,' both spiritually and metaphysically.

Spiritually, the coincidences comes to light in reflections of the qualitative aspects of God, as: Mind, Spirit, Soul, Principle, Truth, Life, and Love. Metaphysically, it comes to light as physical results from mental actions that reflect scientific understanding. In the definition for the river of the last column of the matrix, Euphrates, Mary Baker Eddy draws together into one definition, both these concepts. She defines Euphrates as, "Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness." She also defines it as, "The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness and death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity."

The river Euphrates is indicated in the last painting in Christ and Christmas by the stream of light that flows through the crown to the cross of life. This cross of life is indicated in the definition for Euphrates, to have primacy 'before' the grave-yard cross, "the only error of which is limitation" manifest in an Earth-mythology-bound belief system centered on "finitie, the opposite of infinity."

Science in acknowledgement of a higher power, or God.
The metaphysics of divine Science involve an understanding of the fundamental aspects of God which close the door on (Newtonian) physics. The divine element of Science enables metaphysics. By it, mankind creates the types of resources that do not exist naturally, such as food for 5.5 billion people; such as breeder/fission created nuclear power that is able to deliver affordable energy for 20 million centuries to come. By it, mankind has to potential to open its horizon to infinity. But infinity has no limits. The theoretically feasible energy technologies of controlled hydrogen fusion, exploiting the process that powers the stars and the sun opens the gate to evermore abundant energy and mineral resources, whether they are desperately needed or not. There are simply no limits on an infinite horizon.

The foundation of civilization is deeply rooted in scientific metaphysics. Mankind exists exclusively by the strength of technologically created physical resources, both in food and energy, neither of which have a natural equivalent on the planet. What supports human existence today is entirely the fruit of advanced creations of the mind, of thought opening man's horizon to infinity. The manifestations of the qualitative aspects of God (such as Mind manifest as intelligence) are the stay of mankind the guarantors for a bright future for mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality. Mankind, if mankind so chooses. The default is death, by sickness and depravity, by submission to finitude and mortality.
monumental proportions to-day, to the point that mankind as a whole is put at risk.

Never throughout history has the capability assisted to such a dramatic extend, to destroy humanity collectively, as it exists today and is being implemented aggressively. The sixteenth element in Christ and Christmas has no painting associated with it, for the nature of this stage in human unfolding has yet been determined. The page is left blank. A hint is given of what lies above the framework of the last painting, above mankind's crown, - the crown of life, the crown of dominion -, for above it lies the source of the light that it focuses, which source is the 'sun.' Scientific metaphysical healing of disease is found in this light, reflecting man's dominion over the material world and all lower things and systems. However, the next scene could also be one of oblivion where man's natural dominion is evil spoken of, rejected, or denied, where sickness and death become dominant and healing impossible. The title for the last painting that is presented in Christ and Christmas, bear the title, The Way. The title has no punctuation in the original. Should one attach a question mark?

Perhaps one should answer, NO, to the above question, for in proportion as the cross of life becomes enlarged in ever greater measures, and healing and redemption occurs, mankind's connection with the dark cross becomes lost in the shadows and recedes into irrelevance.

In this setup that is shown in the painting, we have the mechanics indicated by which oligarchism may become bankrupted without it being addressed through confrontation, by flood tides of life, by understanding Science manifest in technologies and infinite resources, infinite energy, and a full awareness of the qualitative aspects of God coming to light as the central aspects of man. Oligarchism was not defeated in the wake of the crash of its feudal system in 1345, nor was it defeated by the League of Cambrai, nor by the American Revolution, or anything that came afterwards. But it can be superseded by the forces of development through which it looses its relevancy.

Let mankind wear its crown of dominion!

When this crown is worn, the oligarchic crown will be retired naturally, for then, what it represents, has been cleansed from the landscape. The royal crown stands in opposition to mankind's crown of life, its crown of dominion. One is based on reality, the other on greed. One is based on promoting life, the other on promoting slavery, decay, and death. The two crowns represent two fundamentally different forms of commitment. The royal crown represents a commitment to feudalism. Mankind's crown of life, the crown of dominion represents a commitment to freedom. The difference is profound.

Under feudalism, the population belongs to the land, and the land is owned by the lord, thus the lord owns the people as a type of property. The lords, in turn, are owned by the overlords, who are owned by the king. Thus, the king owns everybody as his property; to extract taxes at will; to determine who lives and who dies, to dictate to man what shall be built and what shall be destroyed; to fight wars at his pleasure. This was the ancient form of feudalism. The modern form of financial feudalism is not much different. Today, we have a number of front organizations of the oligarchy who own mankind globally. The IMF literally owns the world's governments. Its financial extortionist power (which is based totally on the rentier system of money) is so great that it can dictate to the nations of the world what segments of society shall live, and which shall die, which segments of the economies shall develop (such as gambling casinos), and which shall not. The oligarchy's cartels already own the world's food supply to an extremely large extend. Thus, it is within their power to determine which country gets to eat, and which must starve. By their decisions millions of people live or die. Ideologically, too, the oligarchy owns the world almost totally, through its vast ownership of the networks of the communications media. Politically, the feudalist ownership of the world by the oligarchy, is extended through its United Nation front, in the form of a growing direct Global Governance that seeks to establish and police national population reduction targets for all the nations of the world, as well as deindustrialization targets, nature conservation targets, land distribution targets, while it demands to be given power to enforce these target with sanctions and the force of its own army supported through global direct UN taxation on the incomes of mankind. For the moment, the most extreme aspects have not yet been realized, but the issue is by no means dead. The royal crown represents not freedom, but represents the private elitist ownership of the populations of the world as property to be dealt with at will.

Mankind's crown of life, its crown of dominion, represents the outcome of an unfolding self-awareness of man as endowed with the all the qualities of the various aspects of God, among which are reason and the capacity and right to self-determination. Mankind's
crown not only reflects the scientific / technological capacities to create resources for living, providing for near limitless development potentials in food, mineral, and energy production, but it also reflects itself as mankind’s crown of dominion, representing mankind’s capacity to direct its own destiny, to live free from being owned by another person or persons. The crown was worn one, briefly, when the U.S. Constitution was created, which opens with the phrase: "We the people..." Mankind’s crown of dominion is the symbol of the sovereign nation-state manifest in a the commitment of a people to itself, to its freedom from being owned as the property of another, to its common defense, to its common wealth, to its common and universal right to live and to develop the human potential.

Mankind has sufficient resources at hand to turn this planet into a place of plenty for the next twenty million centuries, and it has the moral, political, and physical capability to attain this goal, only the will is lacking in this age. This ‘will’ is a people’s commitment to itself. The central cross in the last painting in Christ and Christmas reflects the dual nature of mankind’s crown. The cross is shown richly overgrown with blossoming forms of life, representing mankind’s metaphysical capability to create resources for life. The cross is also shown associated with the flock of nine birds that represent the scientific structure of divine Science Science by which mankind discovers its soul, its identity, its tall status as the brightest manifest of creation, clothed with the sun. In this atmosphere of truth, no man can be owned by any other, nor can his thinking be controlled by another, or his life be determined by any other ideology, organization, or despotism. Freedom is the natural manifest of the expression of qualities that are inherent in the fundamental aspects of God, it involves the realization of mankind’s inherent potential for freedom and for infinite development, which together, come to light in divine Science as the inalienable right of man symbolized by the crown of life and dominion.

This inalienable right, however, involves certain responsibilities. A nation is not free, in spite of the tallest right, if a central oligarchy is allowed to owns the media for its communication with one another; if an oligarchy is allowed to own its currency by which development is financed; if an oligarchy is allowed to owns its governments by means of extortionist powers; if oligarchic cartels are allowed to own its food supply; if oligarchic front organizations are allowed to continuously tell the people of the world that they represent a cancer on this earth, raping the soil, destroying the land, thus tearing down the image of God with a bag of lies. A nation must take the responsibility for its freedom. It is not enough to recognize that all man are created equally, in the image of God. This knowledge must be translated into expression, or else it has no value and affords mankind nothing at all, as recent history has shown.

The scientific fact is, that humanity is free. It has at its feet infinite potential resources. It faces a future that has the potential to be the brightest in all of its long history. Mankind lacks nothing. But there is a task it cannot avoid. It must be willing to wear its crown that is rooted deeply in the riches of that higher power that mankind universally chooses to label, God.
References Index

1 Manual 40:11
2 The ^Executive Intelligence Review^ magazine, ^The New Federalist^ newspaper, the ^Fidelio^ magazine of the Schiller Institute, and ^21st Century Science and Technology^ magazine
3 Science and Health 588:11
4 Miscellany 3:13
5 See table, Fidelio, Spring 1995 p.26
7 as above
8 as above p.110
9 Revelation 12
10 Science and Health 517:10
11 Miscellany p.5
12 Manual p.29
13 The New Federalist, p.8 Oct.30/95
14 by Basil Davidson
16 See 21th Century, Fall 1995 p34-36
18 as above p.110
19 EIR April 15, 1994, p.8-12,26
20 EIR Nov. 10, 1995 p.7-8
21 Miscellaneous Writings 274:15-4
22 EIR Nov. 10, 1995 p.27
23 EIR Oct. 28,1994 p.51
24 as above p.15
25 as above p.27 table 1
26 EIR Nov. 17, 1955
27 Genesis 29:34
28 Genesis 29:35
29 Genesis 33:10
30 The New Federalist p.5 / May 1995
31 The New Federalist Nov.13/95 p11
32 EIR Nov.1994 - ^The coming fall of the House of Windsor.^
33 According a speech by the Honorable Godfray Binaisa, former President of Uganda 1980-81 - The New Federalist Oct 30/95 p.5
35 Bertrand Russell, - ^Prospects of Industrial Civilization^, 1923
36 EIR, Nov.24/95
37 EIR, Dec.1 1995 p.70
38 Science and Health 494:10
39 Mark 16:15
40 Science and Health 365:15
41 See The New Federalist, Nov. 27, 1995 p.3
42 The New Federalist Nov. 27/1995 p.6
43 Revelation 12:1
44 Science and Health p.115
45 Science and Health 577:13
46 Genesis 32:8  
47 EIR Dec.8/1995 p.72  
48 EIR Dec.8, 1995  
49 EIR Dec.8/1955 p.33  
50 Lyndon LaRouche, Keynote address to the Schiller Institute's Nov.15 1995 Development Conference in Washington, D.C.  
51 Matthew 23:27  
52 Science and Health 463:32  
53 I John 1:5  
54 Miscellaneous Writings 123:20  
55 I Corinthians 9:25  
56 I Corinthians 15:52  
57 John 6:9
About the research

series: *Discovering Infinity*

The series is made up of nine books, created by Rolf A. F. Witzsche, in North Vancouver, Canada, over a span of more than 15 years.

Work on the series began in the early 1980s, but its central element is rooted in a new form of science that had been created a hundred years earlier by a New England woman named Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910). The woman was probably the most accomplished scientists in the field of exploring the power of intelligent perception for elevating human existence. The science became widely known for its application for the healing of disease on a scientific metaphysical basis. While the series presented here focuses on the leading-edge aspects of her science that are still largely unknown in today's world, the series takes us still farther back in time, to the work of another great pioneer of humanity, to Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) who is regarded by some as the first stepping stone towards the Golden Renaissance, a period of scientific and spiritual development that uplifted mankind probably more profoundly than any other period in history. A new self-perception of mankind dawned that ended the Dark Ages and uplifted the world. Both developments stand tall among the great turning points in the history of mankind.

It is sadly obvious that we need such a renaissance-turning-point again in our modern dark world. Our world has become a world of unspeakable fascism, greed, war, terror, torture, inhumanity, nuclear bombs, slavery, poverty, and financial disintegration. I addition to that we face the return of the Ice Age that's looming darkly on the not so distant horizon. With these shadows fast falling around us we find that our civilization hangs in the balance once again, and more precariously so than it did in the time of Dante who foresaw society's doom and worked to prevent it. As in Dante's time the strength of our civilization is failing; our defences are wearing thin; our riches are crumbling; and the light of our hope for getting out of this trap is getting small, matching the smallness in thinking that has become the hallmark of modern society.

Dante found himself in a similar kind of world. His home city had been the center of the greatest financial world empire up to this time, which was rotten to the core. Dante became a rebel bearing warnings and presenting critical choices that could have avoided the doom that later happened. But instead of being heeded Dante was banished from the city.

As a rebel in 'exile' Dante poured the principles that he understood into his writings. The best known of these works is his epic poetic trilogy the *Commedia*, or translated, the Divine Comedy. The *Commedia* is a serious work designed to lift society out of its 'smallness' by raising its perception of truth and its self-perception to higher levels of thinking. The *Commedia* presents three such levels, presented in a progressive sequence. Dante's three levels are incorporated into the makeup of the research series presented here, which is focused on our modern world.

In order to be able to do accomplish the complex task that Dante had laid out for himself, he had to first create a high-level language, a new kind of language with a depth and quality that can convey the complex ideas that he wanted to express. On this track he gathered together the most beautiful aspects of all the Italian dialects that he could find from the numerous sources across the country. It is being said that he literally created the Italian language for this purpose. Of course there was nothing more worthy of that language than his own poetic works. The language that he created became the central language of the Golden Renaissance, the Italian Renaissance, the renaissance typified by the Council of Florence of the mid 1400s. Dante would have been proud of this development, but he died long before the Renaissance became a reality. Nevertheless he understood the principles that the Golden Renaissance represented, and he expressed these principles in the *Commedia*.

The *Commedia* tells us the story of a pilgrim and his guide. The two journey together through the three stages that Dante called: *Hell; Purgatory; and Paradise*. The research series presented here is designed to follow this three-step pattern. In fact, it is designed to take us through the journey twice, once in the perspective of the pilgrim, and once in the perspective of the guide. For this reason the series is made up of six sets of books, Volume 1 through 6.

Volume 1 through 3 are written from the standpoint of the pilgrim.

Volume 1 corresponds with Dante's concept of *Hell*, but seen in modern terms. Actually Dante's personal hell has been two-fold. He was a rebel against the financial empire of his time. He saw doom spelled in big letters in the corrupting decadence that stank with arrogance but was in real terms a hollow, empty shell. He must have spoken out powerfully with calls for sanity for which he was banished from his beloved home city.
While he didn’t live long enough to see the collapse of the financial system that he had warned about, he understood that the system would collapse by the sheer weight of its gravity if it continued its course, and by the weakness of its emptiness. The collapse occurred 24 years after Dante’s death, with consequences far worse that he might have imagined. The collapse had weakened the population across Europe so severely that it opened the door to the Black Plague that swept like wildfire across the land and destroyed nearly half the European population.

Since we are now poised for a replay with a possibly deeper and wider financial collapse, the first book of the series, Volume 1 (Volume 1A) focuses on the hell that Dante had fought against. The tile for this volume is, The Disintegration of the World’s Financial System. Indeed, when the mighty giant that is deemed as solid as the Rock of Gibraltar becomes an empty shell the inevitable happens.

But Dante’s personal hell had a second feature, that of injustice, inhumanity, death threats; he was banished under the threat of death. The modern face of this feature becomes the focus for the second part of Volume 1 (Volume 1B). It focuses on the crimes committed by those who would uphold today’s dying private empire in order to hold back its built-in demise. The tile for this volume is, Crimes Against Humanity.

In the Greek legend in which Saturn is devouring his sons, the god-giant perpetrates this crime not in a rage of ‘greed’ so that he may nourish himself, but out of fear. Dante the poet had been banished by the mightiest financial empire of his time, out of fear. The empire had been scared of the humanity of the poet.

Volume 2 mirrors Dante’s concept of Purgatory, a stage of healing. The title for this volume is Science and Spiritual Healing. The healing here is a kind of self-discovery, the discovery of a spiritual dimension in our humanity that takes us beyond the crude limits that we have placed on ourselves in the ‘smallness’ of today’s prevailing closed-minded thinking.

Volume 3 takes us to still higher ground. It presents the scientific platform of Christ Science, Dante’s Paradise, but advanced in great measures to a true science. At this stage the pilgrim finds that the guide inevitably leaves him standing alone in order that he may be guided by his own human resources. America’s spiritual pioneer, Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of Christian Science, the discoverer of "the divine Principle of scientific mental healing," has done exactly the same. In the late 1800s she developed a vast pedagogical structure for scientific and spiritual development, evidently in support of her science, but she left humanity alone with it. She only outlined its design, even though the structure is so enormous in scope that it encompasses all of her major words, with some strikingly advanced concepts added. She never imposed it as a dogma as to how it must unfold in the mind of the student. Just as the guide stepped aside at this point in Dante’s poem, Mary Baker Eddy had posed a lot of questions in the way her pedagogical structure is outlined, but she never really provides any answers for them. It is as if she is saying, like Dante had, that the answers must emerge through the process of discovery as one individually begins to search for the truth.

Volume 3 presents the details of the discovery of Mary Baker Eddy’s pedagogical structure and the subsequent exploration of it. What is presented in this volume resulted from a process in which one is always alone, supported only by the substance of science and the spiritual riches of our humanity. The tile for this volume is: Universal Divine Science - Spiritual Pedagogicals.

At this point the second cycle begins. The next three volumes, Volume 4 through 6 take us through the same journey once more, from Dante’s Hell, to Purgatory, and to Paradise, but from the standpoint of the guide instead of the pilgrim.

Volume 4 takes us through Hell as seen by the guide who must plot a safe path through the jungle. Here the great concepts demand clarity: Is evil a power, or is it a negation without power? Is darkness substantial, or is there substance only in light against which darkness cannot stand? The title of this volume is, Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness.

Volume 5 explores the dimension of Purgatory with the eyes of a guide who must turn the spiritual potential, by means of science, into a profound renaissance that uplifts the whole world. In this case the guide understands the advanced pedagogical structures that the pioneer of the past has provided, who then finds himself challenged to apply them to create a portal to a new world. The title of this volume is, Scientific Government and Self-Government.

Perhaps the profoundest realization that we have learned in the historic periods of renaissance is the now evident fact that our 'bread' does not come from the sky, from heaven, nor does it come from the Earth, but is created as the product of the human mind, drawn from the discovery and application of universal principles in which our infinite dimension comes to light.

Volume 6 is once more split into two parts, both representing Dante’s Paradise from the standpoint of the guide. The first part, Volume 6a, has the title, The
Infinite Nature of Man. Mary Baker Eddy made a statement in 1884 that must have shaken the starched motions of that time. She wrote, "Woman is the highest term for man." In the context of her science this statement bears not a sexual reference, but a spiritual one. It reflects the highest concept of humanity that we find described in the biblical Apocalypse as "a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet and on her head a crown of twelve stars."

This non-sexual reference to woman as a metaphor for the spiritual identity of mankind, the highest idea of our humanity, comes with no small challenges attached for one to live up to. It is no small challenge to discover what worlds upon worlds it encompasses. In this realm even the guide is alone, and infinity itself becomes the frontier where there are no inherent limits.

The second part of Volume 6, (Volume 6b), is focused on the spiritual dimension of leadership. The title for this final book in the series is simply called, Leadership.

So what is it that we are after to provide leadership for? What kind of leadership makes any sense in the infinite domain? Is the goal to achieve victory? Or does a new type of leadership unfold that raises the standard of achievement?

The research series presented here contains still one more volume, the Introduction Volume that opens the series. Its title is, Roots in Universal History.

This introductory volume sets the stage for the series by exploring who and what we are as human beings in the vast scope of universal history. In this sphere of the real world the roles of the pilgrim and the guide are blurred and intermingle. In this sphere we are all but children growing up, or children that refuse to grow out of their infancy as it is so often the case. In this sphere history sometimes offers itself as a guide, but to what end? And who listens anyway? What history tells us? Dante must have felt that society needs more than just history, because history by itself comes with an empty promise all too often. Dante must have felt that something more is needed, like timeless principles and a humanity with built-in riches that we have barely begun to explore, much less to utilize. Evidently Dante wrote the Commedia to open the door to this universe of principles and the wide dimension of our profound humanity.

I have written the nine volume research series in an attempt to bring back the spirit of Dante's 'devotion' to looking more deeply into what shapes us and our world. His achievements became a stepping stone to the greatest renaissance of all times that began the greatest period of humanist development in the entire history of civilization. It is my hope that this still existing potential that Dante had one tapped into may be realized anew in our time. The principles that Dante had glimpsed so long ago are valid for all times according to the nature of principles. Consequently they are valid today. For this reason the great renaissance that we desperately need in our time has the potential of becoming realized. We are not looking for utopian dreams coming true, but for the truth of our humanity coming to light with a light "brighter than the sun" that had already been discovered several times before. We may yet realize that the potential for getting back to this light still exists.

Maybe Dante's greatest legacy is the cradle that holds the potential for our awakening towards an infinite future that remains forever within our reach to be claimed if we care to take the steps involved. Those steps comprise the critical choices that Dante had dealt with, which are now before us. But how will we choose? Will we explore the depth of our humanity and experience its freedom? Nobody can really answer that question. Nobody can see into the future. We can only look at our world as it is and explore the dimensions of the present civilization. What one sees in today's world is far from encouraging. In comparison with Dante's world we are in a far-more precarious state. Our economies are collapsing, choking with unemployment and poverty. Our world-financial system is disintegrating on the globalized platforms of imperial looting and slavery. And in the shadow we have war wrecking the world, now endless war, with atomic bombs evermore on the horizon that can eradicate civilization. And then we face the darkest and latest invention for the mass killing of human beings, the little-known dirty-uranium bomb that has already been re-positioned by the millions, if not tens of millions, which could end human existence altogether.

During the years when the research series, Discovering Infinity was written to a large extend, the world was much brighter than it is today. Nevertheless it became evident at this time that a profound impetus was needed to power the transition of society out of its ever-deepening hell. It was seen as obviously impossible to eradicate terror with more terror, and war with more war, and the looting of society with evermore powerful looting by globalizing the process. It was recognized that we can only solve these problems asymmetrically by proceeding from a higher-level standpoint. Since the asymmetric countering of force, violence, and terror is to love, even to love universally, I began the huge task of writing a series of novels that is designed to explore the Principle of Universal Love. Over the years the work unfolded into the now 12-part series of novels, The Lodging for the Rose.
The series of novels, The Lodging for the Rose, was preceded by two novels that serve somewhat like a preface for the series. The first of these novels, Flight without Limits, explores the hypothetical potential of being able to move instantly to wherever one wants to be in physical space. While we don’t have that potential and probably never will, no such inherent limitation appears to exist in the mental realm. What inertia would hold us back in the mental realm, to prevent us from being where we want to be, or need to be? It appears that no real limit exists in the mental sphere where our humanity comes to light. Herein lies our future.

The second novel that preceded the series is the novel, Brighter than the Sun. It deals with the hell of a staged nuclear-war accident and the power of love that draws three families together by their individual struggles in countering this hell. In the unfolding story the Principle of Universal Love is gradually coming to light.

The reason why the platform of the novel was chosen to explore the Principle of Universal Love in parallel with the research series Discovering Infinity, reflects the nature of the response that is needed in our nuclear world to protect our existence and save our civilization that is rapidly collapsing into the shadow of terror, poverty, fascism, and imperial slavery and looting of the world. The Principle of Universal Love cannot be explored in a cold theoretical fashion to counter the darkness of these shadows. We would lose love farther on the theoretical platform, instead of facing its imperative in the world of our daily living where it should be our light.

The very concept of the Principle of Universal love needs to be uplifted in life by giving it a shape that is found in its practical development at the grassroots level of our social existence. Surely, Dante would have agreed that love needs to become an active universal impetus.

The 19th Century spiritual pioneers, Mary Baker Eddy, wrote the following about love as a principle that can only be understood in its universal manifestation rather than as a ‘privatized thing.’ She wrote: "LOVE - What a word! I am in awe before it. Over what worlds on worlds it hath range and is sovereign! the underived, the incomparable, the infinite All of good, the alone God, is Love... No word is more misconstrued; no sentiment less understood. The divine significance of Love is distorted into human qualities, which in their human abandon become jealousy and hate. Love is not something put upon a shelf, to be taken down on rare occasions with sugar-tongs and laid on a rose-leaf. I make strong demands on love, call for active witnesses to prove it, and noble sacrifices and grand achievements as its results. Unless these appear, I cast aside the word as a sham and counterfeit, having no ring of the true metal. Love cannot be a mere abstraction, or goodness without activity and power." (Miscellaneous Writings, p.250)

Indeed love shouldn't be deemed something as small and rare like a gem that one picks up with "sugar tongues and puts on a rose leaf" for special occasions. It needs be the universal impetus, and it will be that when we can find it in the true face of the humanity of mankind that we all share and bring to light as human beings. It needs to unfold as an all-embracing, active expression, a light that enriches individual living. Only then can we expect to see our civilization unfolding on that higher level where fascism, slavery, war, looting, and poverty cannot exist, and the world is secure. Right now we are so far from this state that seems like but a dream, while the loss of civilization and the extinction of mankind loom in the foreground as a growing threat.

The series of novels, The Lodging for the Rose, was written in parallel with the research series Discovering Infinity in order that it may enable us increasingly to see ourselves primarily as human beings - not divided by sex, marriage, wealth, power, but as a single humanity of human beings, individual in our living, but sharing a common universal human soul. In a sense, this is what Dante tried to convey in the Commedia. My series of novels is designed to take the Principle of Universal Love out of the theoretical sphere into the down-to-earth practical sphere towards a profound new renaissance in civilization. On this line the research series Discovering Infinity and the series of novels The Lodging for the Rose are designed to unfold in parallel.

Rolf A. F. Witzsche
Information society
Depopulation

Development of human potential
Commitment to sovereignty

Social development - support
Universal law

World Organization
Scientific globalism
Technological progress

Injustice / atomic terrorism
Mysticism

Extortionist financial leverage
Elitism

Oligarchic Global Governance
Postindustrialism

Tyranny - prode, oppression
Emptiness - financial looting, desolation

Powerlessness - rule by terrorism
Obstruction-diplomacy - assassination

Destruction - passion, genocide
Bestiality - sickness, hatred, greed

Oligarchy
Murderer of its children
Parasite - sensuality, finity

Supreme Ruler - The Power of Truth
Structure of Life, Truth, and Love

Home, heaven - atmosphere of Soul
Spiritual foundation and superstructure

Reflected animation of Life, Truth, and Love
Government by divine Principle / Spirit

God

Infinite Principle (reality)

Christ - embrace of reality

Fundamental research
Scientific development

Appendix A3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cultural vitality</th>
<th>Divine Spirit</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Creativity / cognitivity</td>
<td>Sun - Soul governing man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radience / power</td>
<td>Unfoldment of Spirit (not IN Spirit)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spiritual strength</td>
<td>Spiritual thoughts - beauty, maturity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genius</td>
<td>Creative unfolding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinite identity</td>
<td>Development of eternity - Science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauty in art, music, life</td>
<td>The idea of Truth, justice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peace by development</td>
<td>God's creation - but one I or Us</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dumb-culture</th>
<th>Hypocrisy - superficial ideology</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Earth-mythologies</td>
<td>Finite belief - opportunist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyranny - pride, oppression</td>
<td>Counterculture - primitivism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dehumanization</td>
<td>Darwinism - belief in material evolution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conservatism</td>
<td>The little man (anarchy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austerity culture</td>
<td>Revenge - anger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human desertification</td>
<td>Sacrifice and self-sacrifice to the 'gods'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Civil murder - devolution</td>
<td>Apathy, betrayal &amp; self-betrayal, lust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darkness - collapse</td>
<td>Impotence - vacuity, nothingness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>Infinite Principle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inv (obsolete)</td>
<td>divine Spirit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genius</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spiritual alertness</td>
<td>Individual responsibility</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genius B1</td>
<td>IN (obsolete) referring to divine Spirit B1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Healing Systems B3</td>
<td>Civic Institutions B3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conservatism B4</td>
<td>The little man anarchy B4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Resource for Renaissance

*Structures of Renaissance*

Transitional structures

*Erroneous structures to be eliminated*
Appendix: A7 - locating the textbook chapters and Lord’s Prayer on the structure

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Northward</th>
<th>Eastward</th>
<th>Southward</th>
<th>Westward</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Word</strong></td>
<td><strong>The Christ</strong></td>
<td><strong>Christianity</strong></td>
<td><strong>Divine Science</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The domain of</td>
<td>the dawn of the day</td>
<td>the ‘heat’ of the day</td>
<td>the sunset / peace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>omnipotence</td>
<td>the river is PISON</td>
<td>the river is Hiddekel</td>
<td>the river is Euphrates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven /</td>
<td>incorporeal</td>
<td>supreme</td>
<td>infinite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Word</th>
<th>4: Christian Science</th>
<th>8: Footsteps of Truth</th>
<th>12: Christian Science</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omnipotence</td>
<td>versus Spiritualism</td>
<td>Practice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven /</td>
<td>Adorable One.</td>
<td>Enable us to know, - as</td>
<td>And Love is reflected in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day</td>
<td></td>
<td>in heaven, so on earth, -</td>
<td>love;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>God is omnipotent, supreme.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>0100</td>
<td>0010</td>
<td>0001</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christ</th>
<th>3: Marriage</th>
<th>7: Physiology</th>
<th>11: Some Objections</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omniscience</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Answered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingdom of</td>
<td>Hallowed be Thy name.</td>
<td>Thy will be done in</td>
<td>And forgive us our</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven /</td>
<td></td>
<td>earth, as it is</td>
<td>debts, as we forgive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morning</td>
<td></td>
<td>in heaven.</td>
<td>our debtors.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Christ domain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scientific</td>
<td>2000</td>
<td>0200</td>
<td>0020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vertical</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0002</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christianity</th>
<th>2: Atonement</th>
<th>6: Science,</th>
<th>10: Science of Being</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omnipresence</td>
<td>and Eucharist</td>
<td>Theology,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earth /</td>
<td>Our Father-Mother God,</td>
<td>Medicine</td>
<td>Give us grace for</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Evening | all-harmonious, | | to-day; feed the fam-
| | | | ished affections; |
| The moral domain | 3000 | 0300 | 0030 |
| transitional | | | |
| vertical | | | 0003 |

| Christian | 1: Prayer | 5: Animal Magnetism | 9: Creation |
| Science | | Unmasked | |
| omnipotence | Our Father which art in | Thy kingdom come. | Give us this day our |
| Hell / | heaven, | | daily bread; |
| Night | | | |
| The domain of | | | |
| depravity | | | |
| terminal | | | |
| vertical | 4000 | 0400 | 0040 |

| | 16: The Apocalypse | 15: Genesis | |
| | 0100 | 0010 | For God is infinite, all-
| | | | power, all Life, Truth, |
| | | | Love, over |
| | | | all, and All. |
| | | 0001 | 0002 |

| | 14: Recapitulation | 13: Teaching |
| | 0003 | Christian Science |
| | And God leadeth us | And lead us not into |
| | not into temptation, | temptation, but deliver |
| | but delivereth us from | us from evil; |
| | sin, disease, and | |
| | death. | 0004 |

| | 12: Christian Science | |
| | Answered | 11: Some Objections |
| | 0002 | Answered |

| | 10: Science of Being | |
| | 0003 | 0003 |

| | 9: Creation | |
| | 0004 | 0004 |

| | 8: Footsteps of Truth | |
| | 0001 | 0001 |

| | 7: Physiology | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 6: Science, | |
| | Theology, | 15: Genesis |
| | Medicine | For Thine is the king-
| | | dom, and the power, |
| | | and the glory, forever. |
| | 0002 | 0002 |

| | 5: Animal Magnetism | |
| | 0001 | 0001 |

| | 4: Christian Science | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 8: Footsteps of Truth | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 4: Christian Science | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 3: Marriage | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 16: The Apocalypse | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 14: Recapitulation | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 13: Teaching | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 12: Christian Science | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 11: Some Objections | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 10: Science of Being | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 9: Creation | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 8: Footsteps of Truth | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 7: Physiology | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 6: Science, | |
| | Theology, | 10: Science of Being |
| | Medicine | Give us grace for |
| | | to-day; feed the fam-
| | | ished affections; |
| | 0000 | 0000 |
| | | |
| | | 0000 |

| | 5: Animal Magnetism | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 4: Christian Science | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 3: Marriage | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 2: Atonement | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 1: Prayer | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 4: Christian Science | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 3: Marriage | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 2: Atonement | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |

| | 1: Prayer | |
| | 0000 | 0000 |
Appendix: A8 - locating the paintings and verses from *Christ and Christmas*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Northward</th>
<th>Eastward</th>
<th>Southward</th>
<th>Westward</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Word</strong>&lt;br&gt;the dawn of the day&lt;br&gt;the river is PISON incorporeal</td>
<td><strong>The Christ</strong>&lt;br&gt;the sunrise&lt;br&gt;the river is Gihon divine</td>
<td><strong>Christianity</strong>&lt;br&gt;the 'heat' of the day&lt;br&gt;the river is Hiddekel supreme</td>
<td><strong>Divine Science</strong>&lt;br&gt;the sunset / peace&lt;br&gt;the river is Euphrates infinite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>omnipotence</strong>&lt;br&gt;Heaven / Day&lt;br&gt;The divine domain&lt;br&gt;universal&lt;br&gt;lateral</td>
<td><strong>omniscience</strong>&lt;br&gt;Kingdom of Heaven / Morning&lt;br&gt;The Christ domain&lt;br&gt;scientific&lt;br&gt;vertical</td>
<td><strong>omnipresence</strong>&lt;br&gt;Earth / Evening&lt;br&gt;The moral domain&lt;br&gt;transitional&lt;br&gt;vertical</td>
<td><strong>omnianction</strong>&lt;br&gt;Hell / Night&lt;br&gt;The domain of depravity&lt;br&gt;terminal&lt;br&gt;vertical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4: Seeking and Finding</strong></td>
<td><strong>8: Christian Science Healing (part 1)</strong>&lt;br&gt;8. Christ was not crucified--that doom Was Jesus’ part; For Sharon’s rose must bud and bloom In human heart. [*] * &quot;God was manifest in the flesh.&quot; - o1oo</td>
<td><strong>12: Christian Unity (part 1)</strong>&lt;br&gt;12. For Christian Science brings to view The great I Am,-- Omniscient power,-- gleaming through Mind, mother, man.</td>
<td><strong>16: (above the way)</strong>&lt;br&gt;the scene is left blank&lt;br&gt;And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over nations: And I will give him the MORNING STAR (Christ Jesus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4. What the Beloved knew and taught,</strong>&lt;br&gt;Science repeats,&lt;br&gt;Through understanding, dearly sought,&lt;br&gt;With fierce heartbeats; 10oo</td>
<td><strong>4. What the Beloved knew and taught,</strong>&lt;br&gt;Science repeats,&lt;br&gt;Through understanding, dearly sought,&lt;br&gt;With fierce heartbeats; 10oo&lt;br&gt;4000</td>
<td><strong>4. What the Beloved knew and taught,</strong>&lt;br&gt;Science repeats,&lt;br&gt;Through understanding, dearly sought,&lt;br&gt;With fierce heartbeats; 10oo</td>
<td><strong>4. What the Beloved knew and taught,</strong>&lt;br&gt;Science repeats,&lt;br&gt;Through understanding, dearly sought,&lt;br&gt;With fierce heartbeats; 10oo&lt;br&gt;4000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3: Christ Healing</strong>&lt;br&gt;(part 2)</td>
<td><strong>7: Christmas Morn</strong>&lt;br&gt;7. Yet wherefore signalize the birth Of him ne’er born? What can rehearse the glorious worth Of his high morn? 20oo</td>
<td><strong>11: Treating the Sick</strong>&lt;br&gt;11. The Way, the Truth, the Life--His word-- Are here, and now Christ’s silent healing, heaven heard, Crowns the pale brow.</td>
<td><strong>15: The Way</strong>&lt;br&gt;15. No blight, no broken wing, no moan, Truth’s fane can dim; Eternal swells Christ’s music-tone, In heaven’s hymn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2. In tender mercy, Spirit sped</strong>&lt;br&gt;A loyal ray To rouse the living, wake the dead, And point the Way-- 30oo</td>
<td><strong>2. In tender mercy, Spirit sped</strong>&lt;br&gt;A loyal ray To rouse the living, wake the dead, And point the Way-- 30oo&lt;br&gt;3000</td>
<td><strong>6: Christmas Eve</strong>&lt;br&gt;(part 2)</td>
<td><strong>10: I thank thee O Father..</strong>&lt;br&gt;10. Thus olden faith’s pale star now blends In seven-hued white! Life, without birth and without end, Emitting light! 0030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2: Christ Healing</strong>&lt;br&gt;(part 1)</td>
<td><strong>6: Christmas Eve</strong>&lt;br&gt;(part 2)</td>
<td><strong>10: I thank thee O Father..</strong>&lt;br&gt;10. Thus olden faith’s pale star now blends In seven-hued white! Life, without birth and without end, Emitting light! 0030</td>
<td><strong>14: Truth versus Error</strong>&lt;br&gt;14. To-day, as oft, away from sin Christ summons thee! Truth pleads to-night: Just take Me in! No mass for Me! 0003</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1. Fast circling on, from zone to zone,</strong>&lt;br&gt;Bright, blest, afar;--&lt;br&gt;O’er the grim night of chaos shone&lt;br&gt;One lone, brave star.</td>
<td><strong>5: Christmas Eve</strong>&lt;br&gt;(part 1)</td>
<td><strong>9: Christian Science Healing (part 2)</strong>&lt;br&gt;9. Forever present, bounteous, free, Christ comes in gloom; And aye, with grace towards you and me, For health makes room. 0040</td>
<td><strong>13: Christian Unity</strong>&lt;br&gt;(part 2)&lt;br&gt;13. As in blest Palestina’s hour, So in our age, &quot;T is the same hand unfolds His power, And writes the page.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3-part Support structure for Organized International Terrorism correspond with Mary Baker Eddy's 3-part support structure of society: Science - Theology - Medicine

Theology (overt support)

Science (pseudo-scientific ideology)
- Man identified by: ethnic tribalism, animal parameters, ecological dependency; man is a higher beast.
- U.N. support:
  - (Indigenous People's Rights declaration)
  - Inter-American Dialogue:
    - (prominent VIP support)

Medicine (physical support)
- NGO support:
  - Amnesty International
  - Greenpeace
  - Nobel Committee
  - Oxfam
  - World Wide Fund for Nature etc. etc.
- (as per EIR Nov. 10/95 p. 27)
3-part Support structure for Organized Financial Terrorism correspond with Mary Baker Eddy's 3-part support structure of society Science - Theology - Medicine

Theology (overt support)

Science (pseudo-scientific ideology)
Money as wealth: A private weapon to defeat the nation-state through financial looting.

Elite support for: Free-Trade Deindustrialization Financial derivatives gambling Carrying-capacity hoax

Medicine (physical support)
Federal Reserve System Trilateral Commission IMF World Bank et. al.
Hamiltonian "Sovereign Nation-State support structure."
corresponding with Mary Baker Eddy's
3-part support structure of society
Science - Theology - Medicine

**Theology (universal support)**

**Science (scientific ideology)**
- Fidelio and EIR magazines.

**Medicine (physical support)**
- New Federalist newspaper
- Political pamphlets, mass distribution.
- Individual citizen involvement
- Candidates Movement

Currently operating structure of the Lyndon LaRouche and Shiller Institute organizations.

Support Structure for 'scientific political activism'.

Scientific treatise: Report on the Subject of Manufactures.
- Total governmental commitment to technological development ideology
- Establishment of a sovereign federal bank

All three aspects should have been enshrined in the constitution as an essential foundation for a sovereign nation state.
Transition from a confrontational to a reflective environment

**Figure 2** - The redeeming effect of the 4th dimension, of Spirit

When scientific development in Christ Science opens the portal from C to D a whole new geometry of perception results - the confrontational process stops and a reflective process begins.

**Figure 3** - A new environment, beyond confrontation when D becomes a factor.

**Figure 4**

Confrontational structure when level D is not a recognized factor.

Christ Science

The moral domain

depravity (night / hell)

**Figure 1** The confrontational structure

The unmanifest

Reflective center

The manifest

The divine Principle of scientific mental healing

Spiritual development

Apathy, anarchy

Spirit

Truth

Death

Health

Healing - divine Spirit is reflected as health - death has been changed to health.
The escalating effect of disease multipliers

LaRouche organization is sounding the warning bell about the starvation of Africa

Staving Africa (mid 1950s)

Western population vulnerable to diseases

DDT ban - destroying disease-fighting capability

Poverty-weakened immune systems - breeding ground for new viruses

AIDS Ebola etc

Shutdown of public health support via market forces

Breakdown of cold-chain through CFC ban (ozone depletion hoax)

Shutting off fossil fuel energy under the “global warming” hoax

Prince Philip may have his wish after all, hoping for a particularly deadly virus to help “solve the over-population” problem.

Each one of these represents a great tragedy in itself, but together their killing effects multiply.
Potential population increase as a function of achieved energy production.

Appendix A22
Potential population density, a function of new resources.

Nuclear energy is required for these projects, and beyond.

- Modern farming, fertilizer, energy, and pesticide intensive
- Greening of the deserts
- Mining the earth's mantle: separation of basic rocks and orthosilicates
- Indoor farming
- Farming the oceans
- Space-based farming
- ???

This stage must be reached long before the Earth becomes uninhabitable, comes about, in appr. 2-3 billion years.

5 times of present world population. The world population may level out at some point when mankind's development has been carried sufficiently far to assure a prosperous life for all ages to come.
Vectors for the disintegration of humanity (depopulation) in relationship to the loss of the manifestable divine characteristics, (synonyms) for God.

Appendix A24
Appendix: B - The four cardinal points, defining the rows

Please note: The four definitions for the name Adam are from second part of the Glossary definition for ADAM.
The Scientific Translation for Mortal Mind and Immortal Mind are from Science and Health p.115/6.
The "Quality of good" definitions are from the Glossary definitions for the terms GOD and GOOD.
The definition for the cardinal points is from the textbook chapter, The Apocalypse, Science and Health 577:12

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omnipotence</td>
<td>Characteristics: HEAVEN / DAY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven / Day</td>
<td>Quality of good: &quot;omnipotence&quot; (God, the great I AM)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The divine domain</td>
<td>Translation of immortal Mind: GOD, divine synonyms - MAN, divine image - IDEA, divine reflection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>universal lateral</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition &quot;that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end.&quot; This supposition is invalidated by divine infinity. - God is the All-in-all.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christ</th>
<th>Cardinal point: &quot;The Christ, the spiritual idea of God&quot; (the scientific domain - Christ Science)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omniscience</td>
<td>Characteristics: KINGDOM OF HEAVEN / MORNING</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingom of Heaven / Morning</td>
<td>Quality of good: &quot;omniscience&quot; (God, the all-knowing)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Christ domain</td>
<td>Translation of mortal mind: understanding, SPIRITUAL, reality.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scientific vertical</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition &quot;that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense.&quot; The supposition is invalidated by the Science of the Christ unfolding in Divine Science.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christianity</th>
<th>Cardinal point: &quot;Christianity, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ-idea in Christian history,&quot; (the transitional domain of 'awakening.')</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omnipresence</td>
<td>Characteristics: EARTH / EVENING</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earth / Evening</td>
<td>Quality of good: &quot;omnipresence&quot; (God, the all-seeing)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The moral domain</td>
<td>Translation of mortal mind: evil beliefs disappearing, MORAL, transitional qualities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>transitional vertical</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition &quot;that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind.&quot; The supposition is invalidated by divine Principle unfolding in moral development.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christian Science</th>
<th>Cardinal point: &quot;Christian Science, which to-day and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar,&quot; (the all-action domain invalidating unreality)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omianction</td>
<td>Characteristics: HELL / NIGHT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hell / Night</td>
<td>Quality of good: &quot;omni-action&quot; (God, the all-acting )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The domain of depravity</td>
<td>Translation of mortal mind: Depravity, PHYSICAL, unreality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terminal vertical</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition &quot;that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter&quot; - Invalidated by Christian Science.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix: C - The four 'sides' defining the columns as development streams

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Northward</th>
<th>Eastward</th>
<th>Southward</th>
<th>Westward</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Word</strong></td>
<td><strong>The Christ</strong></td>
<td><strong>Christianity</strong></td>
<td><strong>Divine Science</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the dawn of the day</td>
<td>the sunrise</td>
<td>the ‘heat’ of the day</td>
<td>the sunset / peace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the river is <em>PISON</em></td>
<td>the river is <em>Gihon</em></td>
<td>the river is <em>Hiddekel</em></td>
<td>the river is <em>Euphrates</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incorporeal</td>
<td>divine</td>
<td>supreme</td>
<td>infinite</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**northwards** is gates open towards the dawn - towards the North Star, the Word, the polar magnet of revelation

**eastwards** is gates open towards the sunrise - towards the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus;

**southward** is gates open towards the heat of the day - towards the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies, - the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union;

**westward** is gates open towards the sunset - towards the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony.

---

Note: The geographic orientation, in the sequence shown is presented in S&H on page 575:26 -- Its gates open towards light... p. 577:24

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pison (river)</th>
<th>Gihon (river)</th>
<th>Hiddekel (river)</th>
<th>Euphrates (river)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality.</td>
<td>The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially.</td>
<td>Divine Science understood and acknowledged.</td>
<td>Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: The rivers are defined in the Glossary of the textbook: Their sequence is defined in Genesis 2:11-14
Appendix: E - defining the nature of the rows - science vs. ADAM

Note: The definition for the name Adam is taken from the second part of the Glossary definition for the term ADAM (S&H p. 580:21)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Word</th>
<th>GOD: (divine synonyms) - MAN: (divine image) - IDEA: (divine reflection)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omnipotence</td>
<td>Scientific translation of immortal Mind (p. 115) versus Adam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven / Day</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christ</th>
<th>Third Degree: Understanding. (reality)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omniscience</td>
<td>SPIRITUAL. Wisdom, purity, spiritual understanding, spiritual power, love, health, holiness.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingom of Heaven / Morning</td>
<td>Scientific translation of mortal mind (p. 116) versus Adam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Christ domain</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christianity</th>
<th>Second Degree: Evil beliefs disappearing. (transitional qualities)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omnipresence</td>
<td>MORAL. Humanity, honesty, affection, compassion, hope, faith, meekness, temperance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earth / Evening</td>
<td>Scientific translation of mortal mind (p. 115) versus Adam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The moral domain</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Christian Science</th>
<th>First Degree: Depravity. (unreality)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>omniscion</td>
<td>PHYSICAL. Evil beliefs, passions and appetites, fear, depraved will, self-justification, pride, envy, deceit, hatred, revenge, sin, sickness, disease, death.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hell / Night</td>
<td>Scientific translation of mortal mind (p. 115) versus Adam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The domain of depravity</td>
<td>The name Adam represents the false supposition that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
More works by the Author

Rolf A. F. Witzsche
http://www.rolf-witzsche.com

List of novels - focused on universal love
http://books.rolf-witzsche.com

Flight Without Limits
(space travel science fiction)

Brighter than the Sun
(the nuclear fire)

The Lodging for the Rose
(spiritual science fiction - a series of novels)

Episode 1  - Discovering Love
Episode 2a - The Ice Age Challenge
Episode 2b - Roses at Dawn in an Ice Age World
Episode 3  - Winning Without Victory
Episode 4a - Seascapes and Sand
Episode 4b - The Flat Earth Society
Episode 5a - Glass Barriers
Episode 5b - Coffee Sex and Biscuits
Episode 6a - Endless Horizons
Episode 6b - Angels of Sex in Queensland
Episode 7  - Sword of Aquarius
Episode 8  - Lu Mountain

Books of single stories from the novels
low cost books, for details see:

Exploration books
http://books.rolf-witzsche.com

The Lord of the Rings’s Metaphors
An exploration of the metaphors in J.R.R. Tolkien’s epic saga, The Lord of the Rings

Small Research Books
Discovering Infinity

A research book series focused on scientific and spiritual development.
for details see:
http://science.rolf-witzsche.com

Volume ii (Introduction) - Roots in Universal History
Focus on Reality

Volume 1A - The Disintegration of the World's Financial System
Focus on Truth

Volume 1B - Crimes Against Humanity
Life Denied

Volume 2A - Science and Spiritual Healing
History as Truth

Volume 2B - The Lord of the Rings' Metaphors
The Future Determining the Present

Volume 3A
Universal Divine Science: Spiritual Pedagogicals
Structure for Discovery and Scientific Development

Volume 3B - Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures in
Divine Science - The divine Principle of scientific mental healing

Volume 3C - Bible Lessons in Divine Science - 1898
The Scientific Process to Know the Truth

Volume 4 - Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness
The Demands of Truth

Volume 5 - Scientific Government and Self-Government
Platform for Freedom

Volume 6A - The Infinite Nature of Man
The Fourth Dimension of Spirit

Volume 6B - Leadership
The Dimension of Leadership

and other titles